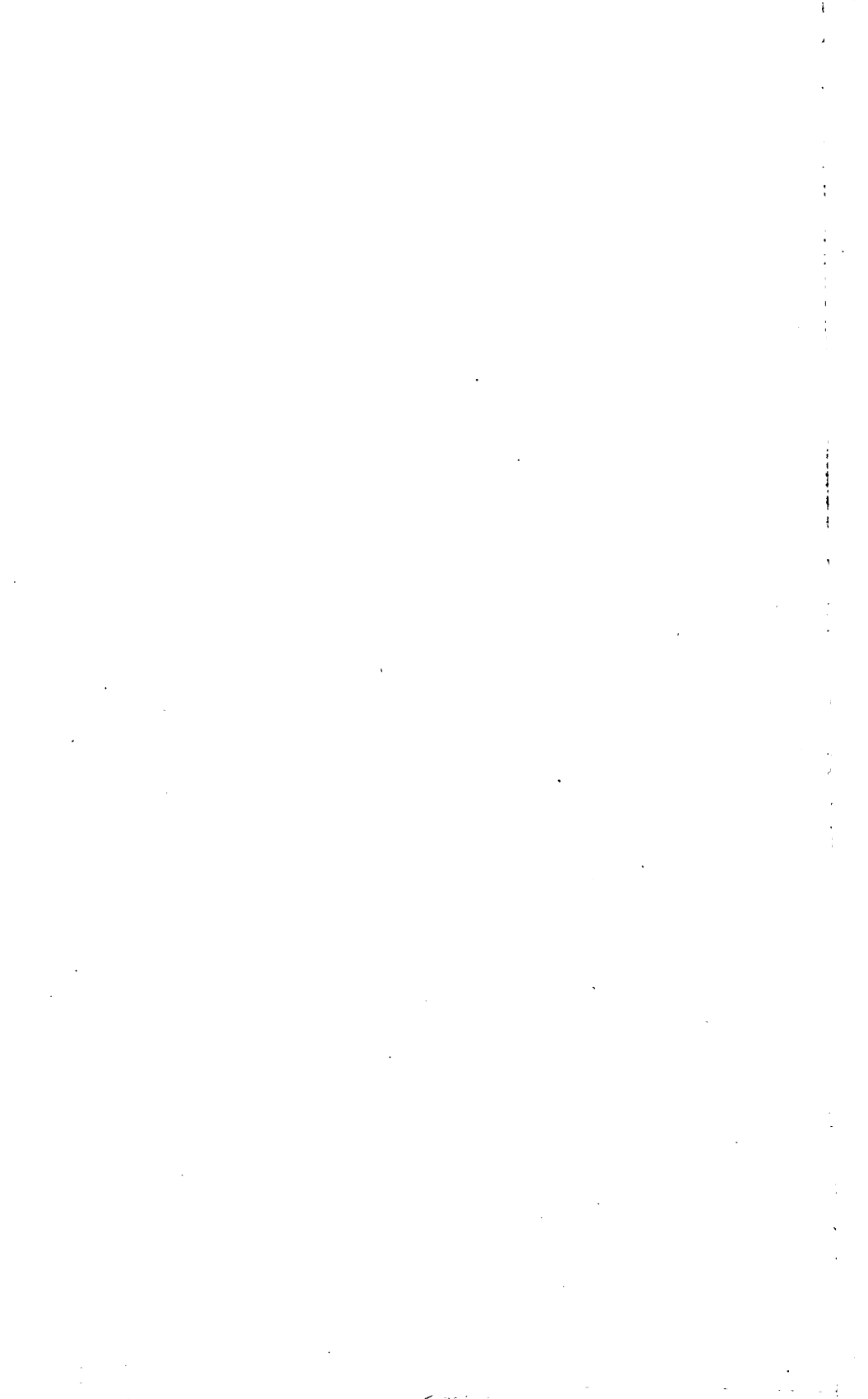


5 →





P. o. anal. 179 m

EARLY ENGLISH POEMS

AND

LIVES OF SAINTS,

(WITH THOSE OF THE WICKED BIRDS PILATE AND JUDAS.)

COPIED AND EDITED FROM MANUSCRIPTS IN THE LIBRARY
OF THE BRITISH MUSEUM

BY

FREDERICK J. FURNIVALL, M.A. CAMBR.,
ONE OF THE HONORARY SECRETARIES OF THE PHILOLOGICAL SOCIETY;
EDITOR OF LONELICH'S AND DE BORRON'S 'SEYNT GRAAL'; ROBERT
OF BRUNNE'S 'HANDLYNG SYNNE', AND WILLIAM OF WADINGTON'S
'MANUEL DES PECHIEZ'.

PUBLISHED FOR THE PHILOLOGICAL SOCIETY

BY

A. ASHER & CO., BERLIN.

1862.

BIBLIOTHECA
REGIA
MONACENSIS.

PREFACE.

THE chief grievance of an Honorary Secretary is, that certain Members of his Society *will not* send him for press the Papers they have read at the Society's Meetings. Beg for them as he will,—by letter, word of mouth, through mutual friends, by special visits,—out of some Members no Papers can be got. What then is left for the unhappy Official, but to write Papers himself, or copy MSS. to fill the volume that his refractory friends have left vacant? The former branch of the alternative was out of my reach, so I grasped the latter, and the reader must not blame me if he thinks my basket of fruit a bad substitute for the second course of strong meat that he expected and ought to have had.

Sir Frederick Madden, the keeper of the Manuscripts at the British Museum, kindly directed me to the earliest unprinted English MSS. under his charge. Of these Roberd of Brunne's *Handlyng Synne* was the most important, but it was too long for our Society, and I have therefore edited it for the Roxburghe Club. Next came the short Poems that stand first in the present volume, all before 1300; and then the Lives of the Saints (Harleian MS. No. 2277, about 1305-10 A. D.) of which I took a few whose titles or contents caught my fancy, including those of the two accursed ones, Pilate and Judas Iscariot. These not making a sufficient number of pages in our close print, I added, 1. a few songs from the incomplete and later duplicate of the noble Vernon MS. in the Bodleian Library,—having time to collate one only with the earlier copy—; 2. the fragment on the Corrupt state of the Nunneries (p. 133-148) from a Cotton MS. temp. Hen. VI; 3. three Poems on Old Age, Earth, and the Faults of the Monks and People of Kildare (which I had, after copying, set aside as

♦

having been printed in the *Reliquiæ Antiquæ*), and lastly the twice-printed 'Land of Cokaygne', the airiest and cleverest piece of satire in the whole range of Early English, if not of English, poetry. A short abstract of the Poems the reader will find in 'the Contents', and he will see that however uninteresting the titles of 'Sarmun', 'Moral Ode', 'Lives of Saints' may appear, information and amusement are yet to be drawn from the pieces themselves. He can get a lesson in the Geography and Ecclesiastical divisions of England (p. 48-9), hear about going to school at Oxford (p. 41), and studying there art, Arsmetrike—'a lore pat of figours al is, and of drauȝtes as me drawep in poudre and in nombre iwis'—and Divinity (p. 77); of the heriot beast being paid on a tenant's death (p. 83); of preachers for the Crusades (p. 79); of the pomp, bell-ringing, and show of horses and squires at Bishops' progresses to consecrate new Churches (p. 44, l. 43-6), and many an other scene of English life. He will find too the Old-Englishman's special sin of Envy¹ denounced (p. 20), his Greed, and Pride², and other faults; will hear Sunday-trading condemned (p. 16), and see the rough mason running from his work to catch and kiss the country-girls coming to market with their eggs (p. 45), which of course 'get broken in the struggle. If the reader should doubt whether the Saint—mightier than 'all the king's horses and all the king's men'—'can set Humpty-Dumpties together again', he will at least not object to the poet's reflection, that if egg-mongers now could so get their broken eggs made whole, 'they might hop over ditches where they would, and both wrestle and fight' (p. 45, l. 69, 70). The treatment of the 'puir deil' in those days too was hard,—to be talked to pleasantly by a blacksmith-saint till he had heated his tongs redhot, and then to be treacherously caught and 'tuengde and schok' by the nose till the trustful being yelled and hopped

¹ And Englys men namely
 Are purghe kynde of herte hy.
 A forbyseyn ys toldé pys,
 Seyde on Frenshe men and on Englys.
Frenshe men synne yn lechery
And Englys men yn enuye.

Robert of Brunne's *Handlyng Synne*, p. 131, l. 4150-5.

² cp. A noþur Mon proudeþ. as doþ a poo. p. 129, l. 18.

and brayed, and had to fly home through the lift, shouting in all men's ears 'Out! What hath the baldpate done! What hath the baldpate done!'—was manifestly unfair. The punishment of lustful young women also was judicious (p. 73); the Virgin had odd cases brought before her for decision (p. 59); and Judas murders his father—'smot hym with a ston bihynde in the pate'—marries his mother, hangs himself, his womb bursts amid atwo, 'his gyttes' fall to ground, and through the hole goes out his 'liper gost'. But it is not for the oddities of subject or phrase that one values these poems; it is for their language that the student, and for their earnestness that the man, holds them of worth. The words first used in most of them were registered by our lost friend Herbert Coleridge, in his *Glossarial Index to the Printed English Literature of the Thirteenth Century*, and most of the new words in the remainder of them will be found at the end of the present Selection. For the deeper feeling in some of the Poems, I need only refer to the simple and touching confession of shortcomings and sins in the 'Moral Ode', to the trust and joy of the Songs of 'Merci' and '*Deo gracias*' (p. 118-130), the self-abasement shown in the 'Sarmun' (p. 1-7), the tender love of the 'Christ on the Cross' (p. 20-1), and the triumphant faith of the Martyrs who gave up their lives for God (p. 101-6).

Of Rhyme, the text contains one noteworthy specimen, 'the Rhyme-beginning Fragment' (p. 21-2), of which the man most capable to speak in England—whose hand we have, alas, so long missed from our pages—writes as follows:

Edinburgh, Aug. 30, 1860.

My dear Furnivall,

I am on my rambles, and your letter of the 20th has been following me.

The rhyme which has attracted your attention belongs to the kind, which is called "inverse rhyme". You will find something about it in the *History of English Rhythms*—in the chapter on rhyme.

I do not however remember to have seen so ancient or so elaborate a specimen as the one you have sent me. It is very curious, and to me interesting.—With all best wishes I am

Yours truly

E. Guest.

The proofs of the text I have read with the MSS., and endeavoured to make them accurate copies of the originals, though with expansions of the ordinary contractions for *er*, *ri* &c., and insertions of commas occasionally. Some final *es* in italics, to help out the rhythm, I inserted in the first few pages, as noticed in the note to p. 1, but soon gave this up; and the later final *es* represent the flourishes of the scribe at the end of certain of his words ending in *i*. In the lines whose rhythm cannot be in any way made good without the insertion of a final *e* at the end of a word, there the reader may insert it (as erroneously omitted by the scribe), but not otherwise. The doctrine of the critic of Dr. Pauli's edition of Gower's *Confessio Amantis* as to the final *e* in Early English¹, is not strictly borne out by any MS., or any un-doctored edition of one, that I have ever read; and far more experienced readers and better judges than I, have condemned the attempt to impose on a language constantly changing in words, inflexions, and spelling, written often by half-lettered men, a rigid rule applicable only to the well settled speech and literature of a cultivated nation.

3 Old Square, Lincoln's Inn,
Dec. 17, 1861.

¹ In the grammatical system of the 14th century, the final *e* invariably marked the objective case singular.. In adjectives, both the objective in the singular, and all the cases in the plural, are marked by the final *e*.. In verbs the final *e* marked invariably the infinitive mood, and the plurals of all the tenses, when the final *-en* was discontinued.. The final *e* also marked the adverbial form of words, and distinguished the adverb from the preposition. *Gentleman's Magazine*, Third Series, vol. 2, p. 647-9, June, 1857.

CONTENTS.

	Pages
I. A SARMUN	1-7
That we ought to fear, for the Dead are loathly to see; to dust we go, louse and flea are on our skin (5). If we are proud of our <i>flesh</i> , what is it but worm's meat; and our skin a sack of dirt and dung: of such the gentleman is too (8). See thy proud neighbour in his grave, he is stench and worms (10), and has no silk or purple. If we are proud of <i>wealth</i> , it comes, it goes, and is but guile (13): spend it well while thou hast it (15). Some are blinded by <i>covetousness</i> (16) and become the devil's thralls; they shall die and go to the devil (20): and the rich shall die too, and we all shall give account (24). If we have spent goods and time ill, we shall go to hell (25), and see Christ's wounds, and the Cross and the Elements shall cry for vengeance on us (29-33). In hell it will be too late to cry for mercy; here, then, believe; undo thy heart (35), or thou shalt rue it sore (37). Man's life is but a shadow (38). What brought he here but a stinking skin (39)? The same wretched garb he shall take away (40); when the soul is once out of it, no viler carrion is there (42). Don't think to save for your heir (43); he shall waste your hoard (44). Keep God in your thoughts (45), help the needy, and gain heaven (46). <i>His</i> joy no tongue can tell (47); the soul shall be brighter than the sun (49), the body fair and strong (50), feeling no hunger or thirst; it is well merry to dwell there (51), with many angels (53). We shall see our friends and kin (54), Our Lady bright (55), the Trinity, and Christ (56), the sight of Whom is our food and drink (57). Pray we Him to give us joy everlasting (58). You who have come to hear this 'sarmun', have pardon for seven years.	2 3 4 5 6 7
II. XV SIGNA ANTE IUDICIUM. ¹ (A fragment. See two other versions, note, p. 162-4.)	7-12
May the grace of Jesu alight among us (1)! Take heed of	7

¹ After the text was printed I found that Mr. Wright had this poem in his notes to the 2nd volume of the Chester Plays, for the Shakespere Society.

VIII CONTENTS. SIGNA. FALL AND PASSION.

	Pages
the wonders before the Judgment (5-8) which Isaiah told by the Holy Ghost (10). At these Tokens children unborn shall shudder, and cry for mercy (25). The <i>First</i> is: the stars shall become as black as coal (42) and be cast down to earth (40), and terror shall fall on all living (45-52). [The <i>Second</i> is,] the dead too shall arise, and for fear look like witless beasts (53-6). The <i>Third</i> : the sun shall turn green and wan (62), and then coal-black (66). The <i>Fourth</i> : the sun shall become red (70). The <i>Fifth</i> : all beasts shall quake and cry for mercy, though they cannot speak (80). The <i>Sixth</i> : the mountains and hills shall fill up the dales (85-6), castles shall fall (89-92), and trees be torn up by the roots (93-6). The <i>Seventh</i> : the trees shall grow again, with their roots in the air (97-100), iron shall bleed (101), and poor and rich alike shall die (105-8); no castle or steed shall save them (109-10). The <i>Eighth</i> : the sea shall draw together, and stand up as a wall (117), the rivers shall cry to God (118), the fishes shall think He is dead (121-4); and then the waters shall return to their own place (125-8). The <i>Ninth</i> : the skies shall speak like a man (134-6), and pray that they shall not be punished for man's sin (144); [The <i>Tenth</i>] all saints in heaven, and cherubin and seraphin, shall quake (152); the angels shall hold their peace (154), and the fiends of hell shall moan with great din (158) and pray for shelter (167); so, man, live a good life here (163). The <i>Eleventh</i> : four winds shall rise, the rainbow shall fall, and the fiends shall be driven back to hell. The <i>Twelfth</i> : the four elements shall cry for mercy to Christ.... [Incomplete.]	8 9 10 11 12
III. THE FALL AND PASSION	12-15
God give us his grace, me to speak and you to learn, that I may show you His uprising (1-6). Lucifer fell seven days and nights like snow, from heaven to hell (9-14), and man was created to fill his place (17). God made Adam master of all Paradise but one tree (23), and the devil as a serpent tempted Eve with an apple to make herself as 'witti' as God (31). When the apple was eaten, they were driven out into the vale of Eboir to work hard (37); after 900 years Adam died and went to hell (39); and the devil took all men, though God sent prophets to them (43). Then He took flesh 'of maid mari' (49), and suffered for thirty years and more (53). Judas sold him for thirty pence, and he suffered death upon the tree (68). Joseph of Arimathea (71) buried Him in a fair place (76). His mother wept four bitter tears of blood (82)—who speaks of sorrow against that sorrow?—The third day He arose (90), bringing the patriarchs and prophets out of hell	13 14 15

to heaven (93), and sent His doctrine abroad (103) and His disciples to preach His lore (105), and ascended into heaven.

IV. THE TEN COMMANDMENTS 15-16

Jesu! give us thy grace. Men and women, leave off your great oaths (3); no limb of Christ is there unforsworn by you who are worse than any dog (7). Beware of endless sorrow (6). God commanded Isaiah to teach folk the Ten Commandments. I. Honour our God: those who make gods through witchcraft shall all go to the devil (24). II. Keep Sunday well: but now men hold all their marketing on Sunday. III. Honour your father and mother: but now it's as with bees in a hive; when a father gives up his land to his children, the young drive out the old. IV. &c. &c. 16

V. FRAGMENT ON THE SEVEN SINS 17-20

The King of Heaven be with us, and bless this preaching to the devil's shame (1-2). We are all of one foul earth (3), and however rich we are, shall rot to ashes and dirt (4). Cleanse thee of thy misdeeds (5), and amend thy sinful life (6). And pray a Pater Noster and Ave Mary that I may break the devil's staff (7), and that God's peace may be among us (8); and I will tell you of the seven horrid sins by which men lose heaven (10). I. *Pride*, the head of all sin. Lucifer fell by it to hell for ever (3-9). Man, why art thou proud of thy clothing—linen, woollen, gloves, and shoes (16)—, nothing but thy filthy skin (13) is thine own, so love God and please him at the Judgment (20). II. *Covetousness*. The covetous man never comes to God's house (23), and wishes that no one alive were so rich as he (27). He would sooner give any man his blood than his goods (32), and sits abrood on his muck (35), not thinking of his end (37); but the devil shall take away his breath (41), carry his soul to hell, and be his executor (43). Trust not then to this world's wealth; it goes away like mist (46). Be you never so rich, when you die you may be proud if you have an old clout to cover your nakedness (50). III. *Envy*. This sin is now much in the land (52). And I'll tell you how. Worldly wealth falls to men unequally (55); some men work hard and are yet always needy (58), others have more; and the desire for this raises strife (61) [ends abruptly]. 18

VI. CHRIST ON THE CROSS. (A fragment—Latin and English) 20-21

Look at thy Lord, and weep tears of blood! His thorn-wounded head, his bloody side, his paling face, his dimming sight (7)!

be-ginne at is heued. and loke to is to. (13)
 pou ne findest in is bodi. bot anguis and wo.

punishment; it shall end' (68). Little know they its heat and bitter blasts (69-70). Who would give ending pleasure for endless pain (71-2)? The bread of sin is sweet, and so is wild deer's flesh; but <i>he</i> buys it too dear who gives his neck for it (73). A full belly talks lightly of hunger (74), but if a man had tried a little hell-fire, he'd think otherwise of it (75-6); no earthly wealth could get him endless joy (78). <i>Of the Judgment.</i> There may we dread (80), for all that was hidden here shall be uncovered (81), every man's life shall be known (82). The penitent shall not be ashamed, but others shall be lost (83-4). The Doom shall soon be over (85), and hard men and makers of evil laws shall be punished (86). Doers of good shall go to heaven (89), and of evil to hell (90) where they shall dwell without end (91): no relief will there be (92), for not again will Christ break hell (93), and none else can do it (94). Our Lord bought us with his blood (95), and we'll not give a bit of our bread for His love (96). Death came in through the old devil's spite (98), and for our first father's guilt have we fallen into misery (99-100), else we might have lived in bliss for ever (101). Great was thus the sin for which all died (102); and if, for that, such vengeance was taken, what shall <i>we</i> do who sin so oft (104)? Full long shall we be in hell, if Adam was there so many hundred years for one bare sin (105-6). <i>God's mercy</i> is not less than his might (107), and the devil himself might have it if he would seek it (108). But Hell's King is merciless (109); he who most does his will gets worst reward—a bath of boiling pitch (110). God keep us from it (111)! and I will warn you as wise men and the Book say (113-14). <i>Of the Pains of Hell.</i> There is hunger and thirst for evil misers (116); change from chill to heat, and heat to chill (117); with no relief (119). The unsteadfast walk ever, seeking rest and finding none,—wearily up and down as water driven with the wind (120-2); and quarrellers shall bathe in ever-boiling pitch (124). Fire is there that ever burns, unquenchable by sea, or Avon stream, or Stour (125-6), and in it shall be those who were full of foul tricks (127), who loved robbery, whoredom, and drunkenness (128), were liars (129), lovers of others' wives and deserters of their own (130), hoarders of goods (131), and stingy men (132), those greedy of silver and gold (133), doers of untruthness (134) and the evil Spirit's teachings (135). Adders, snakes, efts, and toads, shall tear and fret the evil speakers and envious (138). Never sun shines there, nor moon, nor star (139), but only foul smoke and darkness (140). There lay loathly fiends (141) and frightful wights (142), dread	27
	28
	29
	30

Satanas and old Beelzebub (143). No heart can think, or tongue tell, how great is the pain of hell (144); but the greatest is, that the damned know it is endless (146). Heathen men are there (147); and wicked Christians (148), whom neither money, prayers, nor alms, shall help (149-50). Let each shield himself while he can, and warn his friend, as I have done (151); and leave what God has forbidden, and do what He has commanded (153). Love God and your fellow-Christian (154), all hangs on these two words (155). But it is hard to stand, and easy to fall, unless Christ gives us strength (157-8); if we worked for God as we do for goods and gain, we should have more of heaven than earls or kings do (159-61). There, is no thirst or hunger, death or age (162); but of it we think too seldom, and of this world too oft (163-4), though here we are a little while, and long elsewhere (165). Let us beware, or the world will drown us (166). Most of us drink of one devil's cup (167); but let us guard against sin with fasting, alms, and prayers (169), leaving the broad street (170), and going the narrow way—green and fair it is, though few tread it (171). It is God's command (174), for which men leave their own will (175); and will bring us with the fair few men to heaven's king (176), with Whom is mirth and angels' song (177), and neither ill nor wane (179). Some have less joy, and some more, according to their deeds here (180). God alone is their food, their life, their bliss (181), their clothing, and their joy (182-3); their sun and nightless day (184). In heaven is weal and rest (186), bliss without sorrow, and life without death (187): neither sorrow nor sore (188). God alone is the bliss of angels and men (189), but all shall not see His light alike, only as they loved Him here (190-2). Christ shall be enough for all his darlings (194), and of the sight of Him is no satiety (195). God is so lovely in His godship that no man can tell what mirth have those who are in His bliss (196-7). To it may He bring us (198), and Christ grant us here to lead such life that we may thither come. Amen.

LIVES OF SAINTS.

- IX. ST. DUNSTAN (MS. ab. 1305 A. D.) 34-40
 While he was in his mother's womb, her taper on Candlemas day was miraculously lighted, and other folk lit their lights at hers, typifying the light he should give to England (l. 1-20). He was born A.D. 925, the first year of King Athelstan (21), and brought up at Glastonbury (26). When grown up, he

<p>went to his uncle St. Aldelm, Archbishop of Canterbury (32), who took him to the king (36), and Athelstan appointed him to the House of Glastonbury (42), which was established 453 years before he was born (48), and before Sts. Patrick and Austin brought Christianity to England (50). Of Glastonbury, Dunstan was made Abbot (58), and, when he was not at public prayers, worked in his private smithy (60), and was then in three places at once (67), for his hands were at work, his heart with God, and his mouth praying prayers (68). This made the devil spiteful, and he came as a fair woman to tempt Dunstan (71). The saint chatted away, but quietly heated his pincers, and when they were 'all afire' (79), seized the devil by the nose (80), who wriggled and yelled and hopped about till he got loose (82-7), and then flew off screaming "Out, what haþ þe calewe ido: what haþ þe calewe ido" (89). Dunstan had great power with King Edmund (94); but Edwin put him out of his abbey, and drove him out of England (101). After Edwin's death, his brother Edgar had Dunstan home again (113), made him Bishop of Worcester (119) and of London (131), and then Archbishop of Canterbury (135). He upheld firmly the rights of holy church, and made parsons give up either their lechery or their livings (138-40). With St. Osewold (Bishop of Worcester) and St. Adelwold (Bishop of Rochester), he cast out wicked parsons (146), and founded 48 Abbeys of monks and nuns (149). Our Lord granted him a sight of his father and mother in heaven (157), and of the joy of heaven (162), and let him hear the angels' merry song of "Lord have mercy upon us, Christ have mercy upon us" (165). He loved well the harp (169), and after playing it one day, hung it on the wall (176), and the harp of itself sang the merry anthem "All saints' souls be glad that are in heaven &c." (181). When he had lived many a day (191), one Holy Thursday he fell sick, and had his special friends and servants called to him (195), and forgave them their trespasses, and absolved them (197), and on Saturday bid good day to his friars (200), and then died, A. D. 980.</p>	<p>36 37 38 39 40</p>
<p>X. AN OXFORD STUDENT:—one of the Miracles of Our Lady. A northern knight's son goes to church with his mother, and seeing a Crucifix asks his mother who the man on it (5), and the fair woman by his side, are (10). She tells her boy, and he oft thinks of Our Lady's sorrow at seeing her dear Son die (17). He is put to school at Oxford (20), does a deadly sin (24), but is shriven (26), and prays Our Lady for forgiveness (29). He dies at Oxford (37), and two clerks, his friends, watch the bier (40), but will not light the tapers till some</p>	<p>40-42 41</p>

- of the Masters come (42-4). While the clerks sleep, they both think they see angels carry their dead friend's soul to heaven (48), Our Lady going before, and opening the door of heaven (50), and asking her Son to take her friend into His joy (53); Christ promises that He will, for the youth's prayers to Him by the Virgin's sorrow when she saw Him die (56). Our Lady then sends from heaven, and lights the tapers round the corpse (60); the clerks awake; the Masters come and do the service, and bury the body (64). The clerks tell their own Master their vision (65), and then the youth's shriftfather is told (70); and he says it is true that the boy had ever in mind Our Lady's grief when she saw her Son die on the Cross (72). 42
- XI. THE JEWS AND THE CROSS:—another of the Miracles of Our Lady 42-43
- As an Archbishop in Toledo was consecrating the Mass, he heard the Virgin's voice from heaven cry 'Allas, the Jews' treachery', and lament their treatment of her Son on the Cross (4-10). After mass search is made, and the form of our Lord is found, nailed through hands and feet to a Cross by the Jews, and pierced with five wounds (14-16). Now, Lady, give us grace that we may come to the Joy that thou art in!
- XII. LIFE OF ST. SWITHIN [? since printed by Mr. Earle in his *St. Swithun.*] 43-47
- He was born in Winchester, in the time of king Egberd, the 18th king after Kenewold whom St. Beryn brought to Christianity (1-6), though St. Austin had before converted Athelbright (8). Swithin began to serve Christ when young (13); he was made priest by Elmeston, Bishop of Winchester (15), and the king made him his chief counsellor (22), and teacher of his son and heir Athulf (25). After Egbert's death, Athulf becomes king (28), follows Swithin's counsel (30), and makes him Bishop of Winchester (35). Through all the land men pay their tithe well, and Swithin uprears broken churches (40-1), builds new ones, and displays no pomp at their consecration, no ringing, 'bobance', or show of horses and squires (45-6). He also improves the town of Winchester; builds the strong bridge outside of the East gate (52-3); and performs the miracle of making whole the broken eggs of a country-woman that one of his workmen has upset in trying to kiss her (55-67). If egg-mongers now could get their eggs so treated, they might hop over ditches, and wrestle and fight (69-70). After Athulf's death, his son Adelberd was king (72), and in his third year (A. D. 816) Swithin died, bidding his men not to bury him in church with pride, but somewhere 45

- without, in a place little thought of (78). This they did (83), and there he lay 109 years and more (85), till he was taken up by order of king Edgar, father of St. Edward (88), and ninth king after Adelbert (91). For then the Saint appears to a holy man, and bids him go to Athelwold, Bishop of Winchester, and tell him to move his corpse to a high place (104); and as a sign the holy man's illness shall leave him (108), and the rings on the stone that covers the corpse, shall be taken off easily by the bishop, and fastened on again (116). The good man arises, is cured of his illness (120), and Athelwold easily takes the ring off the grave-stone, and puts it on again (124). King Edgar appoints the 18th of July for removing the corpse (132), Bishops and Abbots are summoned (134), a great procession is made (140), and the body dug down to; a wonderful sweetness comes from it—which, as you know by other dead men, is much against right (145-9)—a blind woman has her sight, and more than 200 sick are cured (150-2). The corpse is put in a fair and noble shrine in St. Peter's Church, and works many miracles (154-6). 46
- XIII. THE LIFE OF ST. KENELM, King of the March of Wales . . 47-57
- Kenulf, who built the Abbey of Winchcombe (the greatest city in the west half of England, 7), was his father (3). In that time were five kings in England (9), who had their parts by themselves (20); and England is 800 miles long, and 200 broad (12); and in it are three principal rivers, Humber, Thames, and Severn (16). The king of the March had Worcestershire (23), Warwickshire, Gloucestershire, Chestershire, Derbyshire, Staffordshire, half Shropshire, Herefordshire, some of Gloucestershire, Northamptonshire, Buckinghamshire, Oxfordshire, Leicestershire, Lincolnshire, and Nottinghamshire: all these were formerly called the March of Wales, and of all was Kenelm king (40), and Winchcombe was his chief city (42). Of the other 4 kings, he of *Wessex* (47) had Wiltshire, Dorset- and Berkshire, Sussex, Chichester, Southamptshire, Surrey, Devonshire, and Cornwall (58). The king of *Kent* had Kent (59). The king of *Eastland* (63) had Norfolk, Suffolk, the Isle of Ely, and Cambridge (66). The king of *Northumberland* had all the land beyond the Humber into Scotland (70). [The divisions of the counties into Bishoprics are also stated in the text.] Kenulf died A.D. 819, and St. Kenelm succeeded to the throne, though only seven years old. One of his sisters, Wenyld, loved him (85); but the other, Quendride, envied him (91), and thought she should have his heritage if she could kill him (94); so she gave him poison, but it did not hurt him, as our Lord would not have 48 49 50

Coubage (289), and when taken up, a spring flows out of the place where it was (294) which is called St. Kenelm's well (297), and sick men are cured by it (298). Though the Bishop had ordered the body to be taken to Winchcomb in Gloucestershire (303), the Worcestershire men swear they will keep it; and the two shires meet and strive for it by the water of Perschore (310). At last they agree, that they will go to sleep, and whichever side wakes the sooner, shall go off and take the body with them (316). The Gloucestershire men wake first (319), and carry away the body (321). On their journey they get very weary, and are obliged to rest on a high down on the east of Winchcomb (328); they pray for drink, and a well springs up on the top of the down, that is still there (331), and by which the monks have built St. Kenelm's Chapel (336). Quendride sat in St Peter's Church in a soler, saw the crowd on the down (341), and was told that her brother was being brought to the Church (344). So she opened her Psalter at the first psalm, to curse her brother's corpse with it (350), and when she got to the 19th verse, where the cursing of evil men ends, out burst both her eyes, and fell down on her Psalter (356). The holy body was put into a noble shrine in the Abbey (361), and the bad queen died in shame, and her body was thrown into a foul ditch (364). 57

XIV. A MIRACLE OF ST. JAMES'S 57-59

In the city of Lyons a young man who often went as a pilgrim to St. James, did a deed of lechery (4), and as he was going to be shaven for it, the devil met him, and told him that he was St. James (11), and that he must carve off the member with which he had sinned (19). This the man does, and kills himself (26). The devil is ready, takes the man's soul, and is going off to hell with it (29), when St. James comes down, bids the shrew stop (30), and disputes his right to the soul. The strife lasts long (41), and at last St. James takes the devil, yelling and quaking (46), to our Lady. There he 'found his match' (48), and is reproached by her for his treachery (51, 59). As through this, the man's life was taken, our Lady makes the soul go again into the man's body, which arises from death to life (63), and the man leads a good life afterwards, though without his lost members (65). The devil went away, and held himself beguiled (67); may sorrow and lither thrift fall on his head! Amen, say all (70). 59

XV. THE LIFE OF ST. CHRISTOPHER 59-65

How Cristopher was a very big man, 24 feet long, and wanted to serve the most powerful Master, who was under no one else. Finding such a one, he served him till he said he feared 60

XVIII CONTENTS. ST. CHRISTOPHER. THE 11,000 VIRGINS.

Pages

<p>the Devil; on which Cristopher went to seek the Devil, and served him, till they passed by a Cross, which the Devil ran out of the road for, into thorns and briars. Cristopher at once left the Devil, and went to a hermit to ask about Christ. The hermit ordered him, as penance, to live on the bank of a river, and carry people over it. This he does, till one night a little boy comes, who is very heavy, and nearly drowns him. The boy is Christ, weighted with the sins of the world; and after making Cristopher's staff leaf and fruit, Christ sends him out to preach the gospel. Cristopher converts many people, and their king sends two successive parties of 100 knights to capture him; they daren't do it; but he goes with the last party, and converts them. The king imprisons him, and sends two women to seduce him; but he converts them, and they drag the king's idols in the dust, for which they are martyred. The king then has Cristopher put on a gridiron to be roasted, but the gridiron melts, and the fire goes out. He then has him shot at; but the arrows stick in the air, and one goes into the king's eye. Cristopher tells the king to smear it with his blood; so the king martyrs him, is cured, and turns Christian.</p>	<p>61 62 63 64 65</p>
<p>XVI. THE 11,000 VIRGINS</p> <p>How Ourse, the daughter of King Maur of Britain, is asked in marriage by another king for his son. Her father is sorrowful at it; an angel tells her that she may marry in 3 years if they get her 10 maidens, and then 1000 for each of the 11. This is done (p. 67), Ourse converts them, and the king builds them a ship in which they sail about and have games (p. 67). A wind drives them to Cologne (p. 68), and an angel tells Ourse that they shall be martyred there. They go on to Basilie, and Rome, where the British pope Ciriac welcomes them. An angel tells him he will be martyred with the Virgins. He resigns his dignity. Maximinian and Africanus tell the king of Cologne to martyr the Virgins when they come there. Ourse's sweetheart baptises his mother and his sister Florentine (p. 69), goes with them to Cologne, and agrees to suffer death with Ourse. The prince of Cologne has them killed, but offers to marry Ourse; she refuses, and he has her shot. Ciriac and many others are killed too; all A. D. 238 (p. 69). They are buried in a nunnery (p. 70). An abbot asks for a body of one, saying he will put it in gold; he leaves it in wood for a year, and so the body one night goes up to the altar. The monks go to the tomb, and find the body just as it was put there. The abbess of the convent will not let the body go, seeing it was God's will that it should stop there (p. 70).</p>	<p>66-70 67 68 69 70</p>
<p>XVII. ST. EDMUND THE CONFESSOR</p>	<p>71-87</p>

CONTENTS. ST. EDMUND THE CONFESSOR.

XIX

	Pages
How he was born in Abingdon on St Edmund's day, and soiled no cloth when he came out of his mother. 'Mabille the rich' was his mother's name; Robert, Margery, and Alice, her other children's. She brings them up to eat bread and water on Fridays, and sends the boys 'to scole to Parys' with very little money (p. 71) and with hair shirts (p. 72). St. Edmund is good; Christ comes to him as a fair white child, and says he is always by his side (p. 72). St. Edmund crosses his forehead thrice every night (p. 73), and never does lechery at Paris or Oxford, but weds Our Lady with a ring, and keeps his pledge. His landlady's daughter creeps into his bed naked (p. 73), so he gives her a sound flogging, and makes her bleed (p. 74), which takes away her lechery, and she dies a virgin. His mother dies, charging him to put her daughters in a nunnery. She is buried at Abingdon, with 'Mabille, flower of widows' graven on her tomb (p. 74). Edmund puts his sisters into the nunnery of Cateby in Northamptonshire (p. 75). The horse-hair shirts he wore are described, and the penances he did. The hair-shirts will neither burn nor sink (p. 75). How the devils, like a flock of choughs and crows, tossed about the soul of a dead sinner of Stafgrene (p. 76). How St. Edmund always said a prayer to Christ, the Virgin, and St. John. One day he forgot it. St. John came with a staff, and threatened to strike him, but forgave him (p. 76). How St. Edmund read Art for six years at Oxford (p. 77), and then 'Arsmetrike'; but his mother tells him to study better figures, and draws three Circles, for the Trinity, in his hand. So he studies Divinity (l. 238), and teaches so as to turn men from the world, and make people weep. One day in a doze he sees a dove bring him Christ's flesh (p. 78), and then disputes wonderfully concerning the Trinity. He forgets one night to think of Christ's passion; the devil takes hold of his hand to stop him from crossing himself, but he thinks of the Passion, catches the devil by the throat, and the devil confesses that the Passion is the best protector against him (p. 79). He arranges his time so as never to be idle, and becomes a great preacher. The Pope orders the Bishops to choose a wise man to preach about the Crusade, and St. Edmund is chosen. He will take no money from poor persons,—not like these Archdeacons who work them woe (l. 329). A woman tries to draw her lover back from taking the Cross (p. 79); her hand becomes crooked, but is made straight again on her taking the Cross (p. 80). While St. Edmund is preaching in All Saints Churchyard, Oxford, bad weather comes on, and the people run for fear of spoiling their clothes (l. 358), but	71 72 73 74 75 76 77 78 79 80

XX CONTENTS. STS. EDMUND CONFESSOR AND KING.

	Pages
the saint tells them the storm is sent by the devil, and on St. E.'s prayer to God, it removes to the half of the church where he is not standing, so that those who went away got wet, and those who stopt kept dry (l. 374). Another miracle he wrought at Worcester (l. 375). He was made Canon secular of Salisbury, and Treasurer (l. 382), gave much to the poor (l. 384), never eat his fill (l. 391), and before Easter eat nothing that had suffered death (l. 400). He was elected Archbishop of Canterbury; but when told of the election by his chamberlain, he said "Be still, fool, go out, make fast the door, and let no man disturb me" (l. 417). Neither to the messengers (l. 430), nor the Canons (l. 440) would he give way; but the Bishop's command he was obliged to obey, and so was consecrated Archbishop (l. 456) He was strong in penance and fasting, and had ever pity of poor men to whom high men did, all day, woe (l. 462): witness, his giving back to a tenant's widow the heriot beast she had brought him on her husband's death (l. 464-82). So good was he, that the devil raised strife between him and King Henry (John's son) who held the Convent of Canterbury against him (l. 488-93). Though the Legate was against him, St. Edmund held out, disregarded the king's threats, and cursed him and all oppressors of the Church (l. 514). St. Thomas appeared to St. Edmund, exhorted him not to bend, and let him kiss his mouth (l. 528), St. Edmund, following Becket's example, went to France, to Ponteney, where he dwelt till obliged to leave for better air (l. 534-48) and go to Soycie (l. 556). There he drew towards death, asked for our Lord's flesh, called Him to witness that nothing but Him he had desired on earth (l. 566); then he partook of the flesh, said that joy was in his heart, and rejoiced over where he was going (l. 578). At sunrise he died, A. D. 1242; 'his guttes' were buried in the town, in the 'Minstre of seint Jake' (l. 588), but his holy body was carried to Ponteney, on St. Edmund the King's day, the day when he had promised the monks to be with them (l. 588-93).	81 82 83 84 85 86
XVIII. ST. EDMUND THE KING	87-89
He was king of Suffolk (3), and a hardy and courteous knight (6). Two princes of another land, Hyngar and Hubba, invaded England and conquered Northumberland (7-12). Then Hyngar came to St. Edmund's chief town (19), made it bare, slew his people (21), tore children from their mothers' breasts, killed them (23), and burnt the town to dust (26); besieged Eglesdon where St. Edmund was (34), took the king, bound him to a tree (40), and shot at him with arrows till his body was as full of them as a hedghog is of prickles (47)—like	88

St. Bastian was martyred (51). But Edmund quietly called on God, and so Hyngar had his head cut off (56), and hidden in a secret place in the wood of Eglesdon (61-6). There a wild wolf finds it, and though his nature 'were betere to swolowe hit', he licks and kisses it like his own whelp (70). Afterwards Christian men look for it, and when they come near, the head calls out "Here; here; here" (79). They take it up and carry it off with the body—the wolf yelling piteously (86)—to St. Edmundsbury (89), where it was put in a noble shrine (91), and the torn flesh became whole again (94), and the head joined on to the body, but a thin red line, shining like gold (98), was where the head had been cut off. And a fair pilgrimage it is, to go there and honour that holy body (100).

XIX. THE LIFE OF ST. KATHERINE 90-98

When she was eighteen, Maxentius commanded all his officials to come to Alexandria to sacrifice to their gods (10). St. Katherine sees their 'giddyhood' in worshipping idols, goes to the Emperor (16), and asks him why he is so proud of his Temple of lime and stone, and regards not the high Temple of heaven, whose sun and moon and stars never weary (26): on that he should think, forsake his idols, and honour God (30). The Emperor bids her wait, and then questions her (39, 51). She says she is King Cost's daughter (47), that idols are no help (50), and that the Emperor's soul will go to hell (62). He sends for great clerks (68); fifty come (71), and the maid is sent for (83). An angel comforts her (85), and she taunts the Emperor with having so many Masters to dispute against her only (92). One tells her that the soul cannot live after death (100-3), and God cannot give her the life he had himself lost; but she says that God was made of two things, godhead and manhood (109), and arose from death to life (112). Did not Plato the great 'philosophe' say that God was to be scourged and drawn: and Balaam that a Star should arise of Jacob's race (123)? By this the masters are confuted, and say they will be baptised (136). The Emperor orders them to be burnt (139), but the maiden comforts them (142); and after they are burnt, they lie all whole, whiter and fairer in hue than ever (150), no hair or clothes the worse. The Emperor offers Katherine to be next to his Queen, and have her image, overgilt, set up to be honoured like a god's (161), if she will turn; but she says she is God's spouse, and nothing shall take her heart from Him (166). She is stript naked and scourged (168), cast into prison and starved twelve days (173); but a white dove brings her meat from heaven. Then the Empress, with

XXII CONTENTS. STS. KATHERINE, ANDREW, LUCY.

	Pages
her knight Sir Porphyry (179), goes to the prison, and finds an angel anointing Katherine's wounds (183). The Saint so preaches to them that the Empress, Porphyry, and 200 knights are baptized (191); and Christ appears to Katherine and comforts her (192-5). The Emperor has her out of prison, is surprised to find her 'fair and round', and torments his jailers for feeding her (203). He offers to make her the Empress's peer (212); but she rejects all his advances. So he has four iron wheels full of razors made (221), but when Katherine is to be tortured, an angel with a drawn sword hews the wheels to pieces, and kills 4000 men (231). The Empress then renounces her idolatry (240), for which her husband has her flesh and her breasts torn with sharp hooks, as men comb wool (249), and then has her head cut off. Porphyry buries her body (252); he and his brother-knights confess that they believe in Christ (257-64), and the Emperor has them killed as Mahoun's foes (272). He then offers to make Katherine his Empress (275), but she refuses to turn from Christ (280), and is ordered to be killed (283). Christ appears to her (290), her head is smitten off, and there flows from the wound white milk, and not one drop of blood, in token of her maidenhood (295). An angel buries her in the Hill of Sinai, and holy oil to this day runs from her tomb, wherthrough sick men are brought to health and life (302). Three hundred and twenty years after God was born, was this holy maid martyred (306).	95 96 97 98
XX. THE LIFE OF ST. ANDREW	98-101
He was St. Peter's brother, and a fisher; but left his nets when Christ asked him to be a manfisher (1-6). In the land of Patras he turned the folk, and the wife of Egeas, to Christ (12-14), for which Egeas seizes the people to torment them (18). Andrew rebukes him, and answers his arguments against Christ's death; but Egeas casts him into prison (51), and afterwards asks him to give up his faith (55). Andrew refuses, as his torment here can last for two or three days only (62), while Egeas's in hell will not end for 20,000 years and more (64). So Egeas has him scourged to the bone (71), and then bound to a cross (83), from which he preaches to the people two days and nights (86), refusing to be taken down (90), till a great light hides him from their sight, and his soul goes to heaven's bliss (98). His body is buried by Maximille, Egeas's wife (100), but is afterwards taken to Constantinople (106); Egeas falls dead on his way home, and his soul goes to hell (104).	99 100 101
XXI. THE LIFE OF ST. LUCY	101-107
She was born in Sicily, and served God from her youth. Her	

CONTENTS. STS. LUCY AND EDWARD. JUDAS. XXIII

	Pages
mother Euticé, having had a bloody flux four years, Lucy takes her (24) to the shrine of St. Agace, in Athens, where they hear Mass, and the gospel of the cure of the woman with a bloody flux (29). They pray: St. Agace appears to Lucy, and says she has cured her mother. Lucy determines to live a virgin's life (52). She gives her dowry to the poor (57); for which her nurse excuses her to her betrothed (63-6), but he finds she has turned Christian, and tells the Justice Pascas of it (70). Before Pascas she is brought, and declares that as she has given all her goods for Christ, so she will give her body (79). Pascas reproaches her as a strong whore (85), but she says she was pledged to Christ in Baptism, and that pledge she will keep (87-8). On this Pascas threatens to send her to a common brothel (92); but she answers, that unless her heart consents to the deed, her maidenhood is the cleaner the more her body is defouled (98). Pascas then proclaims that any one may <i>have</i> her who likes, and orders his men to take her to a brothel. But 1000 of them cannot move her a foot, nor can teams of oxen (p. 105). They light a fire round her, and pour boiling pitch over her; but neither hurts her, and she preaches of Jesu, heaven's king. Her neck is cut through with a sword, but she still preaches on, and says that the wicked Diocletian is driven out of his kingdom (p. 105). She takes the Sacrament, and angels bear her soul to heaven (p. 106).	102 103 104 105 106
XXII. ST. EDWARD—one of the Miracles of St. John King Edward loves St. John, and when a poor man asks him for something in John's name, the king gives him a ring. In the Holy Land, St. John appears to a knight, gives him the ring, and tells him to return it to King Edward. The ring is now shown at Westminster as a relic to pilgrims.	106-107
XXIII. THE LIFE OF JUDAS ISCARIOT. He was a wicked bird. One night his mother Thiborie dreamt that she had borne a child whom all the world cursed. She finds herself with child, and when her boy is born, her friends put him in a barrel and cast it out to sea (p. 107). He is thrown on the Island of Cariot (p. 108), the queen of which is childless. She takes the baby, professes herself with child, and in due time shows the foundling as her own. The king christens him Judas. After a time the queen really has a child of her own by the king. Judas grows up a bad boy, breaks other children's arms and heads, and beats the queen's son. She tells him he is a foundling; so Judas kills her son, runs off to Jerusalem, and enters Pilate's service (p. 108). Pilate and Judas go to play in an orchard next to Judas's father's (p. 109). Judas breaks into	107-111 108 109

	Pages
his father's orchard to get some apples for Pilate, and when his father remonstrates, he smashes his pate with a stone. Pilate gives him all his father's property, and marries him (Judas) to his own mother (p. 109). She tells him of her son. He is sorry that he has sinned, and goes to Christ, becomes his disciple, then Apostle, and pursebearer, and steals the tenth of all gifts. He grumbles that Mary's precious ointment was not sold (p. 109). For the thirty pence that his tenth of it would have been, he sold Christ (p. 110); and then hung himself. His guts fell out, his wicked spirit going out of his belly, and not by his mouth with which he had kissed Christ.	108 109 110
XXIV. THE LIFE OF PILATE	111-118
King Tirus begets him on Pila, the daughter of a mealward Atus, and calls him Pilatus. He grows up a bad boy, and kills the king's son. So the king sends him to the Emperor as a hostage, and tells him to kill him if he (the king) does not perform his truage (p. 112). He does not. And Pilate kills the son of the king of France. The Emperor is advised to send him as Justice to the Isle of Ponce whose people are rebellious. He does so, and Pilate speaks fair to the islanders (l. 54), manages them well (p. 112), and from the isle gets his name of <i>Ponce</i> Pilatus (l. 61, p. 113). For his skill, Herod, the king of Jerusalem, Galilee, and India (l. 63), sends for him, and puts more than half his realm (Jerusalem and India) under his charge (l. 69). Pilate gathers treasures, and gives them to Cæsar the Emperor, that he may hold his kingdom direct from him, and not from Herod (l. 75-83). At this Herod is very wrath, but can only curse and hate Pilate, till our Lord's death, when they were agreed (l. 95). Judas becomes Pilate's steward, for two shrews will become friends though there were no other men alive (l. 99). When Pilate has condemned God to death, he fears the Emperor will kill him (l. 109). Afterwards, the Emperor falls sick, and sends to Jerusalem 'after sum god leche' (l. 114). The messenger comes to Veronica, who tells him that Christ would have cured his master, and that she has a kerchief with Christ's 'form' on it, a sight of which will heal the Emperor (l. 126-133). She consents to take it to Rome; the Emperor is cured on seeing it (l. 142); asks who Christ was; says he will hang or quarter Pilate for putting Christ to death (l. 151), and sends for Pilate to come to him. Now Pilate had before sent a messenger to the Emperor, saying that he was guiltless of Christ's death, but the messenger never arrived, having been driven on shore in Galilee. So Pilate thinks the Emperor has forgiven him, and therefore goes to Rome, in Christ's cloak (l. 168), which	112 113 114 115

XXVI CONTENTS. SONGS,—DEO GRACIAS, DEUS CARITAS.

	Pages
XXVI. A SONGE OF DEO GRACIAS	124-126
I saw in a church a clerk bring forth a book 'that prikked was', and he and all the choristers sang <i>Deo gracias</i> . I asked what it meant; and the comely clerk leaned over a lectern, and told me of the Trinity, and how God lighted in a love- some 'buirde' (l. 29), and shed His blood for our sins; and that in memory of this he sang Thanks to God. I left the church, and twenty times said the words: in mischief and bonchief both are they good to say (l. 49), in bale or bliss (l. 59). If God gives thee virtues more than others, let no filth deface them (l. 70); if thou be made an Officer, judge rightly and rob no man (l. 76). Dread thy God day and night, then mayst thou sit among His Saints, and there sing <i>Deo gracias</i> .	125 126
XXVII. DEUS CARITAS	127-128
God is love, and I warn you to get it; for at Doom's day the wicked shall go to penance for ever, and the good to bliss (l. 15). Whoso goes in Love,—behold and see, he dwells in God. All Love is in Christ, and if we seek love, He is in us. Let Love awake, and let us shrive us of our sin, as did Peter, John, and James, and dwell in Christ (l. 48).	128
XXVIII. ANOTHER SONGE OF DEO GRACIAS	128-130
Ever my word is <i>Deo gracias</i> ; in weal or woe (7), riches or poverty (9-17), mirth or mourning (19), when Fortune's my foe (21), or sickness nigh slays me (28), or the friends of my prosperity forsake me (33), still I say <i>Deo gracias</i> . My God, and the mild Maid's son, forgive us our trespass, that we may enter heaven, and there sing <i>Deo gracias</i> .	
XXIX. A SONG—KNOWE þI SELF	130-133
To this Poul exhorts us 'in a Pistel' that he wrote. Our good deeds are little enough (10), and though we came hither with care (19), we may be lightly lost (21). Our life may not last; it is like a blast, a glittering gleam, a fire of heath; and this world's goods haste away (31). Sit down; take some round counters, and put down one for every sin you have wrought (38-42). Then count your good deeds; and if you feel safe, think on God: if not, 'amende thee, and thi-self knowe' (48). Know how God made thee and died for thee: and how thou art worthy of hell-fire (56) but for His grace. Know that thou shalt die, in the twinkling of an eye. Beware of the fire that ever shall burn (69); know that thy flesh will rot, 'for eueri mok most into myre' (80); pray then to have heaven for your hire ere you be lodged low in earth (83). Worldly honour soon passes away; our boast, our brag, is soon overbid; Arthur and Hector has Death laid low; let	131 132

CONTENTS. SONGS,—KNOWE ÞI SELF, YESTERDAY. XXVII

	Pages
us then amend forthwith (95). Thy Conscience shall save thee and judge thee (97): ask mercy (102); and pray 'to god that died on Roodde' that Christ's face may be our food ere our breath be blown out (106).	133
XXX. A SONG OF YESTERDAY	133-138
When men are merriest at their meal they have no taste for things devout (1-6), but think their worldly weal shall never fade. I would they'd think on Yesterday (7-12). To-day we may have mirths, and revel with bright girls; then Sleep comes; and when we wake, all our joy is 'fantasie'; where it is gone no man can say (13-22). This world is but phantom and fairy, its joy and bliss a fickle fantasy (28-30), to-day here, to-morrow away: think then on Yesterday. There is none so strong, but that after he's full grown, loses his strength; and 'no buyrde so briht in boure' but that after thirty she shall fade as a flower, and little by little her beauty lose (37-44). None so fresh and fair, but that shall be laid on bier (52): none so bold in binding bears, that has not warnings to be ware (55). The lame, the bedrid, and the blind, make you a Mirror to see the shape of Yesterday (60). Our life must end, and our carrion be changed under the clay; this we should fear an we'd think on Yesterday (72). Salomon says in his poesy that a 'loly' living dog is better than a dead lion (73-80); and the biggest fool alive is wiser than a thousand-pound man buried (84). Socrates says that it is better to look at a man dying, than at a feast, as the death shows us what we shall be (92). But men wonder why God lets people get crooked and old so that they cannot help themselves; and allows beggars, who yield neither good nor profit (97-102). I will tell you why it is. Christ lets them live to show young men the shape of Yesterday (108); and that sinful men may do among them the Seven Deeds of Mercy (113); and that proud men and ladies gay may see what hangs over <i>their</i> heads (119). Just as children run after their shadow on the wall, and when they are catching it, it goes from their sight,—so is this world and Yesterday (132). When here, you are tempted to covetousness, and think to rise by riches; but suddenly you die, and this world betrays you (142). If your neighbour threatened to kill or beat you, you would take good care always to be well guarded against him (145-54): then do the same with Death; he may attack and kill you at any moment: so take up the defence of a pure and perfect life, and trust in God's mercy (165). Some say that Death is a thief, and will steal on them un- warned; but I say no; he is stedfast, true, and leal (172),	134 135 136 137

XXVIII CONTENTS. WHY I CAN'T BE A NUN.

	Pages
and warns every man that he will one day deal with him, and take his life, boldly seizing the prey (178). When men are merriest at their meal, I rede them think on Yesterday.	138
XXXI. WHY I CAN'T BE A NUN	138-148
[Beginning lost.] When the Commissioners had received their charge, they rode all over England to seek out Nunneries, and enquire into their state (1-23). And when they had come home again, my Father asked how they had sped, and how the Nuns fared. 'Well, they answered; and that the Nuns would fulfil his desire' (31). 'Damsel', said my Father, 'you said you would be a nun, but you must not carry your purpose into act'. I said, 'Father, I will be true to Christ, though I am grieved that my will may not be had' (49). Then I had a Vision one morning in May, as I walked in my garden to see 'the swete effecte of Aprelle flowres', the fair herbs, and birds with 'federys schene'. In 'a fayre herbere' I prayed to God, that I might live chaste from the corruption of sinning, and that 'swete Ihesu' (89) would be my comfort and refuge (99).	139
Swete ihesu, miserere mei!	
I can no more, but trust in the . .	141
And I fell exhausted, leaned my head on a bench of Camomile, and slept (120). Then came a fair Lady, and said 'Katherine, awake'; and I beheld her figure—the most goodly that ever I saw (132),—and I kneeled to her, and asked her name (149). She answered 'My name is EXPERIENCE: and thou shalt see to-day a house 'of wommen regular'. So the Lady Experience took me to a building fair without, but unclean with sin within (181),—a house of Nuns of divers Orders (191), but not well-governed, despite of Aristotle's warning of the unreasonability that cometh of sensuality and following one's 'bestely condiciones' (204). There I found dame PRIDE (215), dame HYPOCRITE (223)—dame Devowte had been violently put out by dame Sloth and dame Vain-Glory (226-9)—dame ENVY (231), dame LOVE UNORDINATE (234), 'dame LUST, dame WANTOWNE, and dame NYCE' (236). Dame Chastity 'had lytylle chere' there (240). Much more I saw, but I must not chatter like a pie, and tell all (251). In every corner was dame Envy (257); but dame Patience and dame Charity were not in the Convent, an out chamber had been made for them (267). Dame Disobedient was there (272), and 'the wantyng of obedience' was one of the greatest defaults that grieved me (282). 'That couent was so fulle of syn', that Experience and I went out of it, and I asked her 'why sche schewed me thys nunery' (300). She said, "Thy desire	142
	143
	144
	145
	146

CONTENTS. OLD AGE. EARTH. "OF MEN LIF &C." XXIX

Pages

was to be a nun professed (304), and because thy father would not consent, thy heart was sore oppressed. Now I have showed thee what, for the most part, is the nuns' rule: for the most part, not all, for some are devout and toward, and others lewd and froward" (317). Then I thanked her, and resolved that 'nun wold I neuere be none' (329). 'But here peradventure some man would say that I forsook a perfect way for a fantasy or a dream' (338). No: dream was it none, nor fantasy, but a gracious warning. See in Genesye, Chapytylle xxxiv, how Dinah was defouled and thousands slain, because she went out idly to see things (349). And you Nuns, your barb, wimple, veil, and devout clothing, make men think you are holy in living: then, be within as you are without, my ladies dear. The garland of ivy green at a tavern door is a false sign unless there be good wine within (358-61). Then, do you leave your vices, and lewd customs, or you are the children of false hypocrisy (372). Take good heed to this exhortation, and behold the good conversation of the holy virgins herebefore, St. Clare, St. Edith, and many more, who fled from sin on earth, and now are quit of all sorrow and woe (388). 147

XXXII. OLD AGE.¹ (A description of the changes wrought by it in man.) 148-150

XXXIII. EARTH.¹ (A Poem in alternate English and Latin stanzas.) 150-152

XXXIV. "OF MEN LIF ꝑAT WONIp IN LOND".¹ 152-156
A Satire on the Monks and People of Kildare. St. Michael,

¹ Printed before in *Reliquiæ Antiquæ*, vol. 2. Nos. XXXIV and XXXV should be read. Of the writer of XXXIV, stanza 12 well says:

þe clerk ꝑat þis baston wrowȝte,
wel he woke, and slepe riȝte nowȝte;

and stanza 15:

þe best clark of al þis toun
craftfullich makid þis bastun.

Robert of Brunne uses *baston* for a kind of rhyme, putting *baston* and *cowee* together, and as *cowee* is a stanza in which the *tails* (or third line tagged on to each of two rhyming couplets) rhyme (—see Guest II, 286, and specimens in *The Sarmun*, p. 1, the Fragment on the Seven Sins, p. 17 &c.), so *baston* may be the stanza in which the *tail* consists of a rhyming couplet put on to another rhymed and unrhymed one, as in the text. R. Brunne's passage about the 'ryme' of his *Chronicle* is,

If it were made in ryme couwee,
Or in strangere, or enterlace,

XXX CONTENTS. THE LAND OF COKAYGNE. FIVE EVIL THINGS.

	Pages
st. 1, St. Christopher, st. 2. 'Seint Mari bastard þe Maudleinis sone', st. 3. St. Dominick, st. 4. St. Francis, st. 5. The <i>Friars</i> , with their ropery at Drogheda, st. 6. The <i>Gilmins</i> (?) — Minors without, and Preachers within — st. 7. The <i>Monks</i> , st. 8; <i>Nuns</i> , 9; <i>Priests</i> , 10; <i>Merchants</i> , 11; <i>Tailors</i> , 12; <i>Sutlers</i> , 13; <i>Skinners</i> , 14; <i>Potters</i> , 15; <i>Bakers</i> , 16; <i>Brewsters</i> , 17; <i>Hucksters</i> , 18; <i>Wool-combers</i> , 19:—drink deep, and make merry, you have no other want.	153 154 155 156
XXXV. THE LAND OF COKAYGNE	156-161
A Satire on Monks and Nuns, their Abbeys, Nunneries, Ways and Sports.	
Whosè wl. com þat lond to.	
Ful grete penance he mot do.	
Seuè þere in swine-is dritte.	
180 He mot wade, wol þe i-witte.	
Al anon up to þe chynne.	
So he schal þe lond i-winne.	
XXXVI. FIVE EVIL THINGS	161
NOTE to Poem II, p. 7: XV Signa ante Iudicium. (Different English and Latin versions of the same Subject, from <i>English Metrical Homilies from MSS. of the Fourteenth Century</i> , ed. by the Rev. J. Small.)	
	162-164
NOTE to Poem VII, p. 21-2, and to Dr. Guest's Letter in the Preface	
	164-165
INDEX	166-171
LIST OF WORDS	172-180

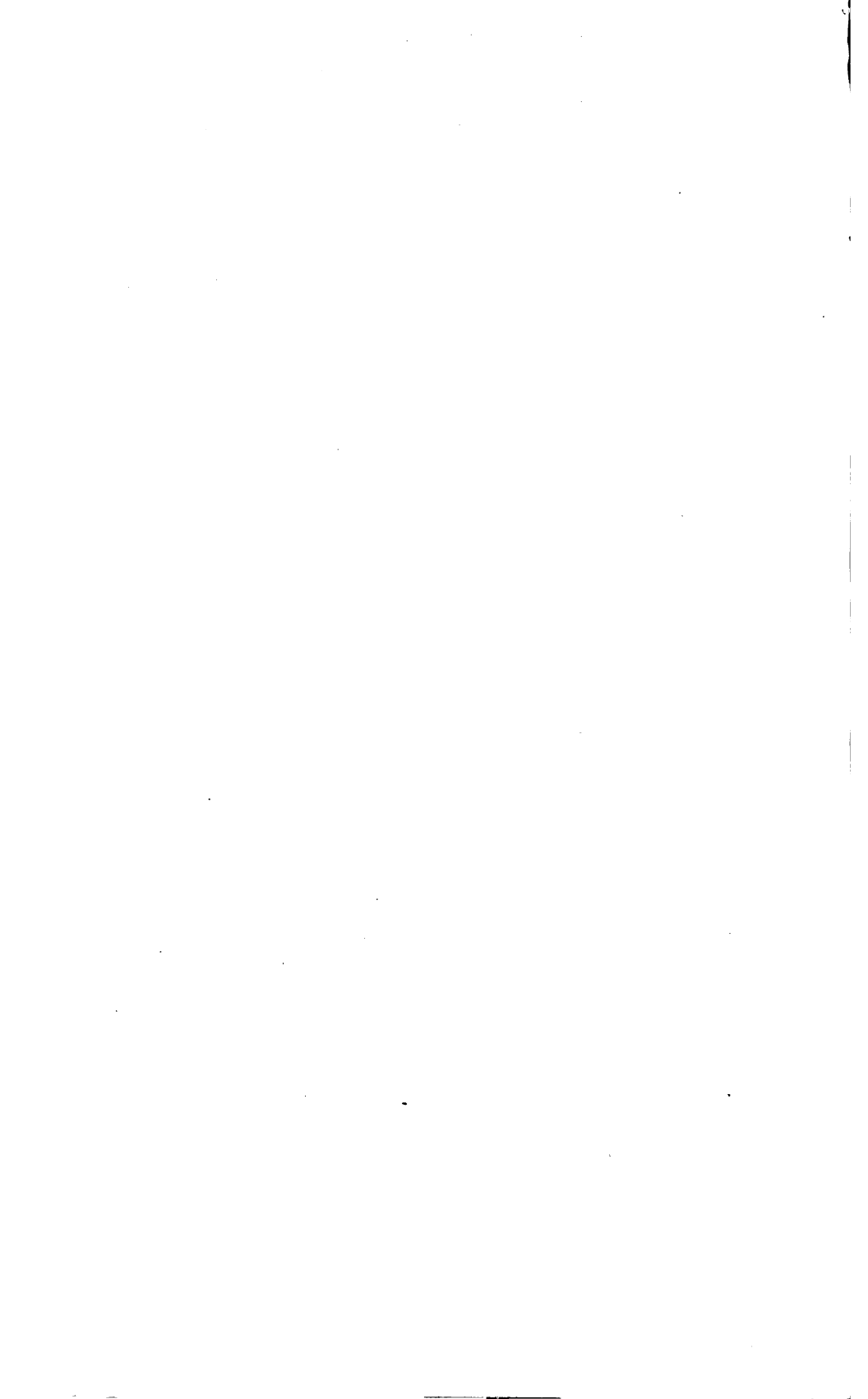
Ðat rede Inglis it ere Inowe
 Ðat couthe not haf copped a kowe,
 Ðat outhere in couwee, or in baston,
 Som suld haf been fordon,

(extract in *Handlyng Synne*, p. xxxii, l. 85-90, in Guest's *English Rhythms*, vol. 2, p. 282, and in Hearne's *Langtoft*, vol. 1.)

Of the *enterlace*, alternate, or any kind of interlaced rhyme, examples are, the Signs before the Judgment, p. 7-12; the Fall and Passion, p. 12-15, &c.

CORRIGENDA.

- p. 6, st. 49, l. 3, for *heuesip is*, Mr. Wedgwood suggests *seue sipis*, seven times.
- p. 16, l. 38, for *beminep* we should no doubt read *benimep*.
- p. 22, VII, st. 5, for *hable* read *habbe*.
- p. 34, IX, l. 10, for *here*, ? read *bere*.
- p. 39, l. 180, *ne* should doubtless be *me*.
- p. 50, l. 108, *pat* should doubtless be *pan*.
- p. 107, l. 5, Gilbert's Life was not printed by the Percy Society.
- p. 135, l. 75, ? for *likyng* read *liøyng*.
- p. 146, l. 297, for *he-helde* read *be-helde*.
- 'beau frere' is somewhere printed for 'beau frere'.
-



EARLY ENGLISH POEMS.

I. A SARMUN.

[Against Pride, and Covetousness (16), and on the grave, the pains of hell and the joys of heaven.] (Harl. MS. 913, p. 16.)

1. Þe grace of godde and¹ holi chirche
 þro; uertu of þe trinite:
 þif ous grace soch workes to wirche;
 þat helplich to ure sowles be .
- 2a. þes wordes þat ich speke nou last
 in latin . hit is iwritte in boke:
 wel mow we drede and be agast;
 þe dede bep so lolich to loke .
- 2b. Þer for he seiith . a : man hab munde
 þat of þis lif þer commip ende:
 of erþe and axen is ure kunde
 and in to duste we schullip wende
3. So seip seint bernard in his boke
 and techip vs ofte and lome:
 to be hend if we wold loke
 wel file hit is þat of us come
4. Man loke þin ein and þi nosse
 þi moup . þin eris al aboute
 fram þi girdil to þi hosse
 hit is wel vile þat commip vte
5. Man of þi schuldres and of þi side
 þou mihte hunti luse and flee
 of such a park i ne hold no pride
 þe dere nis nauhte þat þou mighte sle

¹ In the MS. every *and* is written *a'* or is marked by a sign of contraction; and there are no hyphens, and no numbers before the lines. The final *es* in italics are inserted by the editor.

6. If pou ert prute man of pi fleisse
 opir of pi velle pat is wiþ-oute
 pi fleisse nis naȝte bot worme-is meisse
 of such a þing whi ert pou prute .
7. Wormis of pi fleisse schul spring
 pi felle wiþ-oute nis bot a sakke
 ipudrid ful wiþ drit and ding
 þat stinkip lolich and is blakke
8. Sire whar of is þe gentil man
 of eni oper þan of þis:
 him silf mei se . if gode he can
 for he sal find þat so hit is
9. Ðat hit be soþ and noȝt les
 pou loke pi neȝbor whare and how
 pou loke in his biriles
 he was prute as ert pou
10. Whate prude sastou se þar
 bot stench and wormis i-crop in dritte
 of sũch a siȝt we aȝt be ware
 and in vre hert hit hab i-writte
11. Silk no sendale nis þer none
 no bise no no meniuer
 þer nis no þing a-boute þe bone
 to þeme þat was ihuddid here
12. Ðe wiked wede þat was abute
 þe wormis þat hit habbip al for-soȝt
 Alas whar of is man so prute
 whan al is pride sal turne to noȝte
13. If man is prute of world-is welle
 ihc hold a fole þat he be
 hit commip . hit gop . hit nis bot dwelle
 bot dritte gile and wanite
14. Lo þat catel nis bot gile
 trewlich þe mov isee
 he nel be felaw bot awhile
 pou salt him leue oper he sal þe
15. Hit is mi rede while pou him hast
 pou spen it wel þat helplich be

- for god. but pou nelt at þe last
oper men sulle aftir þe .
16. Noupe oper mister men per bep
pro; coueitise hi bep iblend
þat wer leuer wend to pere dep
þen spene þe gode þat god ham send
17. Þo; man hit hab hit nis no;ht his
hit nis ilend him bot alone
fort to libbe is lif i-wisse
and help þe nedful þat naþ non
18. Nou mani wrecche be-commip þralle
hi nul no;ht spene bot ;ime in store
be-com hi bep þe deuil-is þralle
ni;ht and dai hi libbep in sore .
19. for ni;ht and dai is al har þo;te
how hi hit mow hab and winne
fast to hold and spene ri;ht no;te
and ledip euer har lif in pinne
20. Þe wrecchis wringit þe mok so fast
up ham silf hi nul no;ht spened
;it hi sul dei at þe last
and to þe deuil hi sul wend
21. Sip such a wringer goþ to helle
for litil gode þat nis no;ht his
whate mai ich bi" þe riche man telle
þat ledip al is lif in blisse
22. Hit is as epe forto bring
a camel in to þe neld-is ei
as a rich man to bring
in to þe blisse þat is an hei
23. Þei; man be rich of lond and lede
and holdip festis ofte and lome
hit nis no doute he sal be dede
to ;elde recning at þe dome
24. ;e: sulle we ;iue a-cuntis
of al þat we habbig ibe here
;e: of a verping sop i-wisse
of al pi time fram ;er to ;ere

25. And bot pou hit hab ispend ariȝte
 þe gode pat god þe haþ ilend
 of ihesu ¹ criste pou lesist þe siȝt
 to helle pine pou worþe isend
26. Of helle pine we aȝt be ware
 and euer more hit hab in þoȝt
 ac non nel be oþer i-ware
 for ham silf be in i-broȝt
27. Ðeiȝ freris prech of heuen and helle
 of ioi and pine to mani man
 al pat him þenchit bot dwelle: [a tale
 as men telliþ of wlonchargan
28. Ak ȝite pat ilk dai sal be
 þer nis non pat nold him hide
 so sore we sul drede to se
 þe wondis of ihesu crist-is side
29. His hondes is fete sul ren of blode
 pou woldist fle pou ne miȝt noȝ þan
 þe sper þe nailes and þe rode
 sal crie tak wrech of sinful man
30. Ðe erþe þe watir þan sal sprede
 route and driue al for-wode
 nov ihesu crist we sul þe wrekke
 of sinful man pat sadde þi blode
31. Boþe fire and wind lude sal crie
 louerd nov let vs go to
 for ich wl blow þe fire sal berne
 vp sinful man pat haþ misdo
32. heuen and erþe sal crie and grede
 and helle sal berne pou salt ise
 o: sinful man wo worþ pi rede
 whan al þis wrech sal be for þe
33. hit is so grisful forto loke
 and forto hir þe bittir dome
 angles sul quake so seip þe boke
 and pat pou hirist of² and lome

¹ The MS. has always *ihc* or *ihu* with a mark of contraction.

² ? for *ofte*.

34. Sei sinful man whi neltou leue
pat al þing sal com to hepe
wel aȝt þi hert proȝ ute cleue
þin eiine blodi teris wepe
35. Hit is to late whan pou ert þare
to crie ihesu þin ore
while pou ert here be wel iware
vn-do þin hert and liue is lore
36. Vn-do þin hert pat is iloke
wip couetise and prvde þer an
and þenç þos wordis her ispoke
for-ȝite ham noȝt ac þenç aþan
37. and bot pou nelt þenç her aþan
fort vnderfonge gode lore
i-wis for soþ as pou ert man
pou salt hit rew bitter and sore
38. Man-is lif nis bot a schade
nov he is and nov he nis.
loke hou he mei be glade
poȝ al þis world miȝt be his
39. Wold he þenç þe vnseli man
in to þis world whate he broȝte
a stinkind felle i-lappid þer an
wel litil bettir þan riȝt noȝt
40. What is þe gode pat he sal hab
oute of þis world whan he sal go
a wikid wede whi sold i gab
for he ne broȝt wip him no mo
41. Riȝt as he com he sal wend
in wo and pine and pouerte
takip gode hede men to ȝur end
for as i sigge so hit sal be
42. I note whar of is man so prute
of erþe axin fel and bone
for be þe soule enis oute
a uilir caraing nis þer non
43. mani man þençit on is poȝt
he nel noȝt leue his eir al bare

- his eir sal fail and ber riȝt noȝte
and wast þe gode wel wide whare
44. Ich warne þe for i-sold hit sal
al pat pou wan here wip pine
a broþin eir sal wast it al
and be al operis pat was þine
45. Nouþ sip pat þe world nis noȝt
and catel nis bot vanite
haue god in ur poȝt
and of þe catel be we fre
46. Anourip god and holi chirch
and helpip þai pat habip nede
so god-is wil we sul wirch
þe ioi of heuen hab to mede
47. What is þe ioi pat man sal hab
if his lif he spenip wel
sop to sigge and noȝt to gab
per nis no tunge pat hit mai tel
48. if i sal tel al pat i can
in holi boke as we can rede
hit is a ioi pat fallit to man
of hel pine he ne dar drede
49. Þe man pat mai to heuen com
þe swete solas forto se
heuesip is briȝtir þan þe sun
in heuen sal man-is soule be
50. his bodi sal þer be al so
so fair and strang ȝe mou wel leuc
iuil is euer fur him fro
per nis no þing pat him sal greue
51. to met no drink þer nis no nede
no for no hungir he no sal kar
þe siȝte of god him sal fede
hit is wel miri to woni þar
52. Þer bep wongis mani and fale
gode and betir tak god hede
þe last word bint þe tale
wo best mai do: best is his mede

53. heuen is heiȝ bope lange and wide
 mani angles per bep an
 bope ioi and blis in euch side
 per in sal woni gode cristin man
54. Þe lest ioi þat per is in
 a man sal know is owin frend
 is wif is fader and al is kin
 of al þis ioi per nis non end
55. we sul se oure leuedi briȝte
 so fulle of loue ioi and blisse
 þat of hir neb sal spring þe liȝte
 in to oure hert þat ioi iwisse
56. Þe siȝt of þe trinite
 þe mest ioi þat mai be-falle
 bope god and man in mageste
 þe heiȝ king aboue vs alle
57. Þe siȝt of him is ure vode
 þe siȝt of him is ure virst
 al ure iois bep ful gode
 þe siȝt of him is alir best
58. Be-seche we him mek of mode
 þat soke þe milk of maid-is brest
 þat boȝt us wiȝ is dere blode
 ȝiue us þe ioi þat euer sal lest.
59. Alle þat bep icommin here
 fort to hire þis sarmun
 loke þat ȝe nab no were
 for seue ȝer ȝe habbiȝ to pardoun.

II. XV SIGNA ANTE IUDICIUM. (A fragment.)
 (Harl. MS. 913, p. 20.)

- 1 Þe grace of ihesu fulle of miȝte
 proȝ prier of ure swete leuedi
 mote a-mang vs nuȝe aliȝte
 and euer vs ȝem and sauī.

- 5 Man and woman þou aȝtist tak gome
 þis world-is ending how hit ssal be
 þe wondres þat sal com be for þe dome
 þat ȝung and old hit sal ise
 9 þe xv tokingis ichul ȝou telle
 as us techiþ ysaie
 þe holi gost him taȝt ful welle
 and he hit prechid for profecie
 13 hit is iwrit in holi boke
 as clerkis hit mow se and rede
 þat no þing no man mai loke
 þat is so grisful forto drede
 17 þer nis aliue so sinful man
 if he þer of wold tak kepe
 and he wold þench apan
 þat nold wel sore in herte wepe
 21 Godmen takip nou gome
 of tokninges þat commiþ bi for
 þe children wiþ in þe moder wome
 wel sore sul dicce and drede þer for
 25 wiþ in þe moder wom. hi sul grede
 vp ihesu criste euer to crie
 louerde crist þou red vs rede
 and of vs þou hab mercie
 29 we wold louerd þat we ner
 in world icome forto bene
 and vnbeȝet of ure fader wer
 þat al þing nou sal suffri tene
 33 Þe first tokning sal be þusse
 al for soþ we sul hit see
 and þat oper sal be wors
 for soþ ȝe nou wel liue me
 37 þe sterris þat þou sest so briȝte
 in heuen aboue þat sit so fast
 for man-is sin sal ȝiue no liȝt
 ac sal adun to erþe be cast
 41 as fair and briȝte as þou seest ham
 hi worþ be-com as blak as cole

[The first
tokyn]

- and be of hiwe durke and wan
for man-is sin pat hi sul pole¹
- 45 Per nis aliue so stidfast man
pat per of ne sal agrise
him to hide he ne can
no whoder to fle in none wise
- 49 bot as bestis pat wer wode
a-ȝe opir to erne. her and pare
for pi hi ne sul can no gode
see no lond hi ne sul spare
- 53 pan pe dede up sal arise
up har biriles forto sitte
of pilk dai hi sul agrise
and lok as bestis pat cun no witte
- III. 57 Pe prid dai pan amorow
grisful hit sal be to loke
of moch weping and of sorow
as we fint in holi boke
- 61 pe sone pat nov schinip so briȝt
pilk dai pou salt i-se
wel grene and wan sal be is liȝt
and pat for dred so hit sal be
- 65 abute pe time of middai
he worp as blak as pe cole
we mov sigge wailawai
moch is pe pine pat we sul pole
- IV. 69 Pe ferp dai pat silf son
worp as rede as hit wer fire
for ferd of dome pat he sold come
bi for ihsu pe heiȝ sire
- V. 73 Pe fite tokning pat sal be-fal
pat allirkin maner beste
wel sore hi sul quake wip al
wil pat ilk dai sal lest
- 77 towar heuen be-hold sul hi
wip har mund and wip har poȝt

¹ In the MS. the stanzas that follow are written in two lines instead of four.

- of ihesu crist merci to cri
 þo; þat hi ne mou spek riȝt noȝt
 81 alas louerd wat sul we tak
 we þat abbip sin i-wroȝt
 niȝt and dai we aȝt sore quake
 whan we it sold pench in ure poȝt
 VI. 85 Þe sixte dai ne lef ich noȝt
 wan pes montis and pes hille
 al for sop hit wurp ibroȝt
 pes depe dalis for to fille
 89 þer nis castel no ture none
 þat euer was no be salle
 imakid was of lime and ston
 þat ne sal adun to-falle
 93 no no tre in erp so fast
 mid al har rotis so fast ipiȝt
 þat ne sal adun to-berst
 pilk silue dai er hit be niȝt
 VII. 97 Þe sæfpe dai hit sal grow aȝe
 har crop adun har rote an hei
 such wondris we sul i-se
 for god-is wreþ þat sit an hei
 101 þe iren sul blede. a wonder þing
 þe þing þat bodi no flesse naþ non
 for dred of þe heuen king
 vnkundlich þing ded sal don
 105 þan sal dei bope poure and riche
 ne sal þan per wiþ stond no þing
 al we sul ben ilich
 bope kniȝt and barun. erl. and. king
 109 ne sal þer help castel no ture
 palfrei chasur no no stede
 no for al is moch honoure
 þat he ne worp wel sone dede
 VIII. 113 Þe eiȝt dai so is dotus
 and þat ful wel pou salt se
 ful of tene and angus
 al pis dai so sal be

- 117 al þe see sal draw ifere
 as a walle to stond up riȝt
 and al þos watris þat þeþ here
 sal crie merci up god al miȝt
 121 þe fissis þat þeþ þer in iwroȝt
 þe see so hard sal ham to-drive
 þat hi wol wene in her þoȝt
 þat god of heuen nis noȝt aline
 125 þan þe see sal draw aȝe
 in to þe stid þer hit was
 and eueh uerisse watir þan sal he
 be com to is owni plas
 IX. 129 Þe ix tokin sal be þus
 þe wonderis þat worp þilk dai
 ouer al þat oþer sal deuers
 wate hit is ich þow tel mai
 133 þe holi man tellip seint austin
 þat þe skeis so sal spec þan
 wan al þing so sal hab fine
 in steuen as hit wer man
 137 hi sul grede lude wip al
 in uois of man up god to cri
 as heuen and erpe sold to fal
 god and man nouþ merci
 141 louerd merci of miȝt
 nouþ is al ur time ispend
 for sinful man-is ein siȝt
 ne let us neuer ben ischend
 145 þer nis no seint in heuen abow
 in al god-is ferred
 þat þer of ne sal amoue
 and of þilk tokin be aferd
 149 þus vs tellip seint Ieronime
 and seint gregori al so
 þat þan sal quake seraphin
 and cherubin. þat þeþ angles two
 153 þer nis in heuen angil iwis
 þat to oþer sal hab spech

- so sore i-worþ adrad iwis
of ih̄su crist-is gremful wreche
157 al þe fendis þat bep in hel
wip grete din hi wol com þan
har mone þou salt hire ful wel
hou hi sul cri to god and man
161 O: man and womman þou take hede
hou þe fentis sul men har mone
wel aȝtist þe faire to lede
wile þou art in þis wreche wone
165 vp ih̄su crist hi sulle cri
wip such a steuen of pine and wo
louerd ȝif vs ur herbegi
aȝe to helle. let us neuer go
XI. 169 þe .xi. dai fure windis sul rise
and þe reinbow þan sal fal
þat al þe fentis sal of agris
and be ifesid in to helle
173 for wolny nulni hi sul fle
and þat in to þe pine of helle
maugrei ham þer hi mot be
wip duple pine þer in to dwel
XII. 177 þe .xii. dai þe fure . elemens sul cri
al in one heiȝ steuene
merci ih̄su fiȝ mari
as þou ert god and king of heuene.

(End of the fragment.)

III. THE FALL AND PASSION.

(Harl. MS. 913, back of p. 29.)

- 1 Þe grace of god ful of miȝt . þat is king an euer was :¹
mote among us aliȝt . an ȝiue vs alle is swet grace .
3 me to spek an ȝou to lere . þat hit be worsip lord to þe :
me to teche an ȝou to bere . þat helplich to ure sowles be .

¹ For the *a'* (= and), *an* is printed here.

- 5 pat ic mote wip moch worping . proȝ is miȝt so hit ful fille :
to ȝov schow is vp-rising . if hit be his swet wille .
- 7 al pat god suffrid of pine . hit nas noȝt for is owen gilt :
ok hit was man for sin pine : pat wer for sin in helle ipilt .
- 9 po lucifer steiȝ in pride . pat was angel in heuen so briȝte :
vte of heuen he gan glide . an in to helle sone he liȝte .
- 11 an wip him mani an mo . pat no tunge ne miȝt telle :
wip him fille adune al so : in to ȝe derk pit of helle .
- 13 Seue daies a seue niȝt . as ȝe seep pat falliȝ snowe :
vte of heuen hi aliȝt . an in to helle wer iprow .
- 15 for ȝe prude of lucifer . ȝe tepe angle fille in to helle :
an al pat to him boxum were . euer in pine hi mot dwelle .
- 17 har stides for to ful fille . pat wer i-falle for prude an hore :
god makid adam to is wille . to fille har stides pat wer ilor .
- 19 Skil resun an eke miȝt . he ȝef adam in his mode :
to be stidfast wip al riȝt . an leue ȝe harme an do gode .
- 21 god ȝaf him a gret maistre . of al pat was in watir an londe :
of paradis al ȝe balye . whan him likid to is honde .
- 23 foules . bestis . an ȝe frute . saf o tre he him forbede :
of paradis ȝe grete dute : an ȝit he sinied proȝ iuil red .
- 25 to him ȝe deuil had envie . pat he in his stid schold be broȝte :
a serpent he com proȝ felonie . an makid eue change hir ȝoȝt
- 27 whi com he raper to eue . pan he com to adam .
ichul ȝou telle sires be leue . for womman is lef euer to man .
- 29 womman mai turne man-is wille . whare ȝho wol pilt hir to :
pat is ȝe resun an skille . pat ȝe deuyl com hir first to .
- 31 Ette he seid of pis appil . if pat ȝou wolt witti be :
ȝe worȝ as witti of miȝt an wille : as god him silf in trinite
- 33 hi nad bot pat appil i-ȝette . pat ȝe sin nas ido :
glad was ȝe deuil wol ȝe i-wit . for ȝe sorow pat he sold to .
- 35 of paradis hi wer ute pilt . wip trauail har liuelode to winne :
an vte flemid for har gilt . an neuer este paradis to com inne .
- 37 In ȝe vale of eboir . his liuelod he most swink sore :
wip sorow an care an dreri won . he liued .ix.c. ȝer an more .
- 39 aftir is lif pat he had here . nedis he most wend to helle :
for ȝe trepas pat he did here . ȝere he most bide an dwelle .
- 41 God makid mankin more . ok to helle ȝe deuil ham broȝt :
pat euir ham trauid proȝ is lore . non fram him scapid noȝt .

- 43 god is prophetis to ham send . an seid hov hi sold be sauid:
as bi Moyses pat am wend . a-ȝe þe propheci ȝit i-sinid .
- 45 god wist wel bi pilk say . pat bi no man pat was y-cor:
whan bi prophetis no bi lai . pat communelich hine wer for-lor .
- 47 holi bok is fort fulfil . god is angle anon forp send:
as bi angle gabriel . pat to þe maid was iwend .
- 49 flees he took of maid mari . god an man-is kund to gadir:
an pat was a gret maistri . pat þe doȝtir ber þe fader .
- 51 maid bere heuen king . pat is al ure creatoure:
maid ber þe swet ping . þer for sso ne les noȝt hir flure .
- 53 God him ȝed an erp here . xxxti winter an somdel mo:
as holi writ vs gan lere . he suffrid bope pine an wo .
- 55 man aȝens god so gilt . to heuen non sowle ne miȝte:
fort god-is sone in rode was pilt . an wan vs heuen liȝt .
- 57 Iudas ne cupe is lord noȝt hold . his owen disciple ȝit he was:
for xxx peniis he him sold . ynom an ibund he was .
- 59 he was ibobod an i-smitte . an hi spette ih is face:
hi bede him rede if he cupe witte . woch of ham al hit was .
- 61 he was ibund to a tre . an ibet wiþ scurges kene:
pat al þe blode vt gan fle: ouer al is bodi hit was sene .
- 63 Sip hi nom him as a pef . an lad him bi-for pilate:
for he nas noȝt to ham lef . hi had to him grete hate .
- 65 pilat bed ham do har best . a-ȝe þe law be he nold:
for no gilt bi him he nist . war for dep suffri he ssold .
- 67 hi nailed him in hond an fete . as ȝe mow al i-se:
for þe appil pat adam ete: dep he polid opon þe tre .
- 69 þe wikkid men nol leue noȝt . pat he wer fullich ded so:
fort þer wiþ a sper hi ad him soȝt . an clef is swet hert atwo .
- 71 þer was in þe lond a kniȝt . pat het ȝosep of arimathie:
pat loudid ihesu wel ariȝt . an poȝt is wel to honuri .
- 73 he wend to pilat swiþe snel . an be-soȝt him mercy:
if hit wer is wil . þe bodi grant biri .
- 75 þo pilat had igrant is luue . glade y-noȝ ho was:
he nem pat swet bodi adun . an biriid hir in a fair plas .
- 77 his moder stode him be side . an s^t jon ek al so:
bitter teris vte gan glide . hir poȝt hir hert wol a two .
- 79 hit nas no wonder poȝ ȝo wep . for hir swet child alowe:
wiþ nailes he was i-smit dep . wiþ sper hi delet him in two .

- 81 al hir ioi was ago . þo ʒo him sei dei in rode:
for to wep ʒe nad no mo . bot iiii bitter teris of blode .
- 83 who spekiþ of deil a-ʒe þat del . neuer such nas per none:
as whan þat hi him be-held . as ʒho makid an seint Jon .
- 85 siþ hi seid at one moupe . þat he wolde destru temple an chirche:
an þat he was wel coupe . þat al falsnis schold wirche .
- 87 an vp pilat hi cried apan . eu[ri]chon at one vois:
þat he schold hold barabam . an do ihesu on þe crois .
- 89 In þis manere he was ipinsed . as his swet wil hit was:
an deþ for mankyn suffred . þe þrid dai vp he ros .
- 91 after þat he liȝt in to helle . per al þe sowles wer i-wisse:
al his frendis he broȝt vt alle . in to ioi an heuen blis .
- 93 Whan in helle was seint ion . patriarkes an oþer mo:
hit isene per scapid non . profetis þat god lound al so .
- 95 al in helle were i-fast . fort ihesu crist proȝ is miȝte:
of þe pit vte he ham cast . an broȝt ham to heuen lyȝt .
- 97 proȝ is deþ he ouer cam . as he is manhed siwed:
as profetis prechid in his name . so þat he deþ suffrid .
- 99 þo he rose fram deþ to liue . as telliþ dauī þe king:
is godhed he gan to kipe . holy boke telliþ is up-rising .
- 101 ihesu was sikir inoȝ . þat seid erlich . ic wol riȝt me:
an-asnward wiþ vt woȝ . after þat deþ ouercom be .
- 103 þe .iii. dai he ros to liue . is lore riuedlich he send:
his deciplis he makid blipe . þer after in þe world ham send .
- 105 of his lore forto preche . hou hi lord ssold siu þe:
an þe sinful folk to tech . hou meri hit is to wiþ þe be .
- 107 an after he steiȝ to heuen aboue . þer ioi is þat euer leat:
an þer he sal al vs loue . in his swet blisful fest . amen .

IV. THE TEN COMMANDMENTS: against swearing, Sunday trading &c.
(Harl. MS. 913, p. 31 back.)

- 1 Nou ihesu for þi derworp blode : þat pou schaddist for mankyn:
ʒif vs grace to wirch workis gode . to heuen þat we mot enter inn .
Man and womman ic red be ware . ʒure gret oþis þat ʒe be leue:
and bot ʒe nul god nel ʒou spare . boþelif and catel he wol ʒou reue .

- 5 hit nis no wonder for soþ i wisse: pat gret wreche ne fallip þer fore:
 for we ne leuip of al is limmes. pat we ne habbiþ ham for-swore.
 man is wors þan eni hunde. oþer he is to wild and wode:
 pat we ssold edwite is worþi wound. pat he polid for vre gode.
 be a ware whose euer wol. al quelme and sorow pat euir is:
- 10 at þen end so find we sulle. pat for man-is sin it is
 ic rede pat euch be ware i-wis. in as moch as þe is man:
 whan þe swerip gret opis. in rode þou piltist him apan.
 God commandid to ysay. pat he ssold wend and prech:
 pat was in þe hil of syna. hou he ssold þe folkæ tech.
- 15 and to ssow ham god-is defens: boþe to þung and to olde.
 of þe .x. commandemens. whos wold be sauid ham ssold hold.
- I. Þe first comondement is þis. o god we ssul honuri:
 þe heiþ king of heuen blis. his name wiþ wirssip to worpi.
 loue þou him as he doþ þe. wiþ al þi miþt an þi poþt:
- 20 we auþt ful wel for hit was he. pat vs wrecchis so dere boþt.
 more harm is we doþ noþt so. we loid þe ful dritte of grunde:
 alas wrecchis whi do we so. hit mai noþt hold vre lif a stunde:
 ve bep hi þe deuil be tauþt. pat liuip op goddis mo þan one:
 and makip goddis proþ wicraft. þai ssul al to þe deuil gone.
- II. 25 Þe secunde so is þis. sundai wel pat þe holde:
 to serue god pilk dai wis. boþe þung and eke olde.
 and now þe sundai opunlich. men holt al har cheping:
 wonder pat gode ne sent wreech. al an erþe vp mankyn.
- III. þe prid is. fader moder to honuri. for euch man aþt ful wel:
- 30 moch ten suffrid hi: her hi miþt bring þe wrecche to wel.
 hit fallip bi children pat bep quede: as fariþ bi been in hiue:
 whan fader þuief ham londe and leede: þe þung wol þe old ut driue:
- IV. þe verp. loue þi neiþbore. as þine owe bodi: non oþer þou him wil:
- V. VI. þe fift wit þe fram licheri: þe sixt is no gode of man þou ne stel.
- VII. 35 þe .vii. manslaþt þou ne be: ne coueit noþt neuer adel
- VIII. IX. poþ þou be stuter þan is he: no is wif no is catel.
- X. fals wites þou ne ber. for to destrei pouer no riche:
 sore and bitter þe soule sal der. for hit bemineþ heuen-riche.
 besech we him mild of mode. pat sok þe milk of maid-is brest:
- 40 pat boþt vs wiþ is der blod. þiue vs euer in heuen rest. Amen.

[Lollai .i. litil child: whi wepistou so sore,—which has been printed elsewhere—follows.]

V. FRAGMENT ON THE SEVEN SINS.

(Harl. MS. 913, f. 48 and 22.)

1. Þe king of heuen mid us be
þe fend of helle fram us te
to dai and euir more:
to dai me ȝiue gode beginninge
þe king of houen to worping
and speken of is lore.
2. and þat ȝe hit mote vnderstonde
þe fend to mochil schame and schonde
þis predicacioune.
and þat ȝe hit hold mote
bodi and soule to mochil bote
and to saluacioune.
3. Alle we beþ meiiis and mowe
and of one foule erpe i-sowe
who so hit wold vnderstonde
þis world-is wel nis bot wowe
þis wrecche lif nis bot a þrow
al dai hit is gond.
4. Man . ne be þou neuer so riche
be-hold whom þou art iliche
whan þou ert al nakid
be-þench þat þou salt i-worþe
and for-roti to axin and erþe
whar of þou ert makid
5. Clansi þe of þi misdede
and lerne welle þi lif to lede
þe while þou art aliue.
to nene frend þou nab triste
bot to one ihesu criste
to child no to wiue.
6. Mi leue frendis ic ȝou bi-seche
ȝung . old . poure and reche
herkenþ to god-is speche:

in þe name of god. and S. marie
 þoure sinful lif to amendie
 to-dai ic wol þow teche.

7. And þat he me let so wel to spek
 to dai þe deuil-is staf to brek
 an wip him so to fiþte.
 þerto . par charite ic þou crie
 a pater noster . and aue marie
 in þe name of god al-miþte.
8. Þat pees þat is in god-is huse
 to dai be a-mangis vse
 proþ is holi grace:
 þat me giue lif. and gode ending
 and to þou þiue gode lusting
 in þiþ silue place.
9. God him silf seiþ in his gospel
 mi leue frendis ic wol þou tel
 nimip to me gome:
 o worde ic þou lie nelle
 of heuen blis no pine of helle.
 no of riche dome.
10. and of þe herrid sinnes seuene
 whar for men lesip heuene
 ic wol þou nemeni alle
 and har namis ic wol þou teche
 and hou hi wol men bi-peche
 and make ham to falle.

- I. 1 First at prude i wol be-gin . for hit is heuid of al sinne.
 [Pride.] ic hit wol þou do to wit . in holi boke hit is i writ.
- 3 Lucifer pat was so briþte . pat fairist was of al wiþte.
 wip oute god in heuen nas . non so fair als he was.
 - 5 nas neuer non so fule ifund . as he in helle lip abund.
 nad he no more gilte . whar for he was of heuen ipilte
 - 7 a litil prude him was in-com . per-for god.him hauip be-nome.
 heuen blisse pat euer sal last . and in to helle he is cast.
 - 9 per he sal woni euer more . and is prude abigge wel sore.
 alas. man whi artu prute . whannin commip pi fair schrute .

- 11 mid whate pou art ischrid aboute. noȝte of þe man bouthe doute.
 þine owen schond pou werist an . þat heliþ þi fleis and þi bone.
- 13 ic wol þat pou iwit wel . hit nis bote a hori felle.
 þat is þine owen riȝt wede . beþenche þe man and hab drede.
- 15 man and womman vnderstond þis . be-tak euch beste his.
 þat ert so fair mid bi gon . linin. wollin. glouis. and schone.
- 17 þat pou art in hit so prute . ne sal þe leue neuer a cloute.
 þer-for man ic þe for-bede . worldlich prude in hert and dede.
- 19 and lede þi lif bi godis rede . to loui god and hab drede.
 þat pou be gode-is sone . and him to queme at þe dome.
- II. 21 Coueitise is þat oþer . herkne nov leue broþer.
 [Coue- per is mani man bi þeiȝte . so þe fend him hauiþ iteiȝte.
 tise.]
- 23 þe man þat is coueituse . ne commiþ he neuer to god-is huse.
 suche þer bep al to fele . þat louiþ more þis world-is welle .
- 25 þangod þat haþ ham of erþe iwroȝte . and so swithe dere ham boȝte.
 he nel is catel spen in wast . ac euer he hit witip fast.
- 27 he nold þat aliue nere . none so riche as he were.
 and euer so he hauiþ more . þe faster he gaderiþ to store.
- 29 and euer he wol is lif so lede . in mochel sorow and in drede.
 nel he neuer hab rest . is mochiþ mukke to witi fast.
- 31 þat ne mai in him slepe cum . lest is mukke be him be nome.
 leuer him wer ȝiue of is blode . þan ani man of is gode .
- 33 nel he of opir þing hede . but is fule bodi fede.
 mid is siluir and is gold . noȝt is soule þat he schold.
- 35 a-pan is muk he sit a-brode . he þat pus dop mid is gode.
 he ne penchith noȝt in is end . þat he sal of þis world wend.
- 37 and vnderstonde noȝt he nelle . what he is no whoder he schel.
 his catel he wenip witi wel . oe in his soule penche he nelle.
- 39 with is siluir and is gold . he wenip euer is lif hold.
 whan he wenip liuie wel . mid dep adun fal he schel.
- 41 þe deuil benimip him is breþ . moch sorow þan he him dep.
 for is gode þe fend him deriip . and is soal to helle he feriip.
- 43 þe deuil is his executur . of is gold and is treasure.
 þat he so moch trist to . loke nou hou he is ago.
- 45 þerfor man in alle wise . ic þe for-bede coueitise.
 to world-is wel nab pou no triste . hit went awei so dop þe miste.
- 47 her it is and her hit nis . al so fareþ þe world-is blis.
 ne be he neuer so riche . whan he lip a cold liche.

- 49 if he hauip an old clute. he mai be swiþe prute.
whar mid i-helid he sal be. þat noman nakid him ise.
- 51 of what he gadred an is was. nis þis rewþ. alas. alas.
- III. Þe prid sin so is onde. þat moþil nuþe is in lond.
- 53 and euir hi quemip þe fend of helle. in woch maner ic wol þou tel.
leue breþerin herknip now. and ic wol þou tell how.
- 55 world-is wel fallip vnliche. and noþt euch man ilich.
sum þer beþ þat cun noþt libbe. sum þat hauip frendis sibbe.
- 57 and sum þer beþ þat swinkip sore. winne catel to hab more.
ham silf fair to susteni. and euer more hi beþ nedi.
- 59 and sum þer beþ leue broþer. þat more haþ þan anoþer.
and more loue of gode man. anoþer wol after þan.
areri cuntake.

[ends abruptly.]

VI. CHRIST ON THE CROSS. (A fragment.)

(Harl. MS. 913, f. 28.)

Respice in faciem christi tui &c. Augustinus.
pendens nudatum pectus. rubet sanguineum latus. regia
pallent ora. decora languent lumina. crura pendent marmorea.
rigat terre beatos pedes sanguinis unda. De istis auctoritatibus anglicum.

- 1 Be-hold to þi lord man. whare he hangip on rode.
and weep if þou miþt. teris al of blode.
and loke to is heued. wiþ þornis al be-wonde.
and to is felle so bi-spette. and to þe sper-is wnde.
- 5 bi-hold to is brest nakid. and is blodi side.
stiniith is armis. þat sprad bep so wide.
his fair lere falowip. and dimmip is siþte.
þer-to is hendi bodi. on rode so is y-tiþte.
his lendin so hangip. as cold as marbre stone.
- 10 for luste of lechuri. nas þer neuer none.
be-hold to is nailles. in hond and ek in fote.
and how þe stremis ernip. of is swet blode.
be-ginne at is heued. and loke to is to.
þou ne findest in is bodi. bot anguis and wo.

15 turne him uppe. turne him doune. pi swete lemman.
ouer al pou findist him. blodi oper wan.

Dilexit nos et lauit nos a peccatis nostris in sanguine suo &c.
Leue for pe mi brest nakid. schinip glisminge.
mi side dep istunge. mi hondes sore bleding.

Quid misericordius ualet intelligi ipsi peccatori eternis tormentis
dampnato et vnde se redimat non habenti quam ut dicat deus ipse
peccatori. Dicit vero deus pater. Accipe unigenitum meum et da
pro te. et ille filius tolle me et redime te. Anglicum expone.

Man pou hast pe for-lor. and ful neip to helle ibor.
20 wend a-ze and com to me. and ic wol underfang pe.
for first ic makid pe of. nojt. and sip dere pe i-bojt.
whan ic mi lif zef for pe. and i-hang was on tre. &c.

O homo; vide quid pro te patior sicut est dolor sicut dolor quo
crucior. ad te clamo qui pro te morior. uides penas quibus afficio.
uide clauos quibus confodior. si est tantus dolor exterior. interius
est plactus grauior.

Man bi-hold what ic for pe. polid up pe rode tre
ne mai no kinnes wo be mare. pan min was po ic heng pare.
25 hire me man to pe gredind. for loue of pe biter deiend.
loke mi pinis biter and strang. wan ic was nailed projt fot and hond.
for pe ic had hard stundes. dintes grete and sore wondes.
for pe biter drink ic dronk. and pou cunnest me no ponk.
wip-vte ic was ipinid sore. wip-in ic was mochil more.
30 for pou nelt ponk me. pe loue pat ich schowid pe &c.

[end.]

VII. A RHYME-BEGINNING FRAGMENT.

(Harl. MS. 913, f. 58.)

Loue hauip me brojt in lipir pojt.
pojt ic ab to blinne:
blinne to pench hit is for nojt;
Nojt is loue of sinne.
Sinne me hauip in care ibrojt.
brojt in mochil vn-winne:

winne to weld ic had i-poȝt;

poȝt is pæt ic am inne .

In me is care . how i ssaal fare .

fare ic wol and funde .

fare ic wiȝ outen are

ar i be broȝt to grunde .

VIII. A MORAL ODE.

(Egerton MS. 613, fol. 7-12; later copy, fol. 64-70.)

1. Ic¹ æm ælder þanne ic *wæs². a winter³ and a lore
ic wælde more þanne ic dude . mi wit ah to ben more
2. Wel lange ic habbe child iben⁴. a worde & ec⁵ a dede
pech⁶ ic beo a wintre eald . to ġung ic⁷ eom at⁸ rede
3. Vnnwt⁹ lyf ic habbe ġe-læd¹⁰. & ġuet me pinh¹¹ ic lede
þanne ic me bi-panche¹². wel sore ic me ædrede
4. Mest al pæt ic habbe ydon . ys idelness and chilce
wel late ic habbe me¹³ bi-poht . bute me god do milce
5. Fele ydele word ic hable i-quepen . syðen¹⁴ ic speke cupe
& fele ġunge deden¹⁵ i-do . pæt¹⁶ me of pinchet nupe
6. Al to lome ic habbe a-gult . a werche¹⁷ & ec a worde
al to muchel ic habbe i-spend . to litel y-leid an horde
7. Mest al pæt me likede ær . nu it me mys likeð¹⁸
pe muchel folġep his y-wil . him sulfne he bi-swikeð
8. Ic myhte¹⁹ habbe bet i-don . hadde ic per²⁰ y selpe
nu ic wolde , ac ic ne mai . for elde ne for un-helpe
9. Elde²¹ me is bi-stolen on . ær ic hit a-wuste
ne myht ic isen be-fore me . for smeke ne for myste
10. Arġe²² we beop to done god . to vuele²³ al to priste
more eie stont²⁴ man of manne . þanne him det²⁵ of criste

* The *w* is the Anglo-Saxon *ƿ*, the & the *7*. The hyphens and commas are not in the MS. Some of the metrical points are inserted from the later MS.

- ¹ Ich. ² Þen ich wes. ³ awintre. ⁴ ibeon . a weorde. ⁵ ech.
⁶ peh. ⁷ tu ȝung. ⁸ a. ⁹ Vn-nut. ¹⁰ habb ilæd. ¹¹ pinch.
¹² penche. ¹³ me. ¹⁴ iqueden . syðen. ¹⁵ ȝunge dede. ¹⁶ pe.
¹⁷ weorche. ¹⁸ mis-licht. ¹⁹ Ich mihte. ²⁰ þo. ²¹ Ylde.
²² ærwe. ²³ yfele. ²⁴ stent. ²⁵ do.

11. Þe wel ne deþ þe hwile he mei. wel oft hit hym scal ruwen
penne hy mowen sculen & ripen. per þe hi ær seowen
12. Don ec to gode wet ǵe muǵe. þa hwile ǵe buð a life
ne hopie no man to muchel. to childe ne to wyfe
13. Þe him selue for-ǵut for wife. oper¹ for childe
he sæl comen² on vuele stede. bute hym god be³ milde
14. Sende ec⁴ sum god be-foren hym. þe hwyle ǵe ben aliuē⁵
for betere his on almesse before. þaune ben after vyue⁶
15. Ne beo þe leure þan pi self⁷. pi mei ne pi moǵe⁸
⁹for sot ys þat ys oper mannes frond. betre þanne his oǵe
16. Ne hopie wif to hyre were. ne were to his wife
bue¹⁰ for him selue æfrech¹¹ man. þe whyle he bo alife
17. Wis is þe him sulf be-penþ¹². þa hwile þe he mot¹³ libbe
for sone willet him for-ǵyten¹⁴. þe fræmden & þo sibbe
18. Þe wel ne deþ þe wile he mai. ne scal he wanne¹⁵ he wolde
mani¹⁶ mannes sor ǵe swynch. habbet ofte alle vn holde¹⁷
19. Ne solde no man don a ferst. ne sclakien¹⁸ wel to done
for mani man bi-hoted¹⁹ wel. he²⁰ it forǵytet sone
20. Þe man þe wule siker ben. to habbe godes blisse
do wel him silf þe wile he mai. þanne haued he it mid²¹ ywisse
21. Þos²² riche men wened ben sikere²³. þurh walles²⁴ & þurh diche
he ded his eitte on²⁵ sikere stede. þe hi send²⁶ to heuene-riche
22. For per ne þarf he ben of drad²⁷. of fure ne of peve²⁸
per ne mai it hym bi-nimen²⁹. þe lope ne þe leue³⁰
23. Þer ne þerf he habbe kare. of wiue ne of childe
þider we sended suuel & bred³¹. to litel³² & to selde
24. Þider we solden drawen & don. wel oft & wel ǵe-lome
for per ne scal me us nontbinimen³³. mid wronge ne mid woǵe³⁴
25. Þider we scolde ǵerne drawen & don³⁵. wolde ǵe me ileue
for per ne mai hit ou bi-nimen³⁶. þe king ne þe scirreue³⁷

¹ oðer. ² sceal cume. ³ beo. ⁴ æch. ⁵ hwile he mei to heuene.
⁶ seouene. ⁷ þene þe sulf. ⁸ mæi ne ði maǵe. ⁹ sot is ǵe is oðres.
¹⁰ beo. ¹¹ æurich. ¹² sulfnæ bi-penç. ¹³ hwile he mote. ¹⁴ wulleð
hine for-ǵite. ¹⁵ hwenne. ¹⁶ manies. ¹⁷ sare iswinch. habbeð oft
unholde. ¹⁸ slawen. ¹⁹ bi-hateð. ²⁰ þe. ²¹ ǵen haued he mid.
²² þes. ²³ weneð beo siker. ²⁴ walle. ²⁵ his a. ²⁶ þe sent. ²⁷ oðer
beon of dred. ²⁸ þeoue. ²⁹ mei hi bi-nime. ³⁰ laðe ne ǵe leoue.
³¹ sendet & sulf bereð. ³² lite. ³³ naht bi nime. ³⁴ mid wrancwise
dome. ³⁵ & don *omitted*. ³⁶ bi-nimen eow. ³⁷ ne se ireue.

26. Al pat beste pat ge we habbet¹. pider we scolde sende
for per we it muwen² finden eft. & habben abuten³ ende
27. Pe pe her det ani god. for to habben⁴ goddes ore
al he it scal finden per. & hundred felde more
28. Pe pe ehte wile healden wel. pe wile he mai his welden
ġiue his for godes luue. eft heo hit scullen a-finden⁵
29. Vre iswinch & ure tilpe. is este iwuned to swinden
ac pat we dot for godes luue. eft we it scullen afinden
30. Ne scal non vuel⁶ ben vn-bout. ne non god vn-for-ġolde
vuel we doð al to muchel. & god lasse þanne we scolde
31. Pe pe mest deð nu to gode. & pe pe lest to laðe
ayper to lutel & to muchel. scal pinchen eft hym baðe
32. Per me scal vre werkes weġen. bi-foren þen heuene kinge
& ġiuen us vre swinches lyen. after vre erninge
33. Eure ilc man mid þan pe he⁷ haued. mai biggen heueriche
pe pe more haued & pe pe lasse. bope mai iliche
34. He also mid his penie. pe pe⁸ oper mid his punde
pat is pe wunder-likeste ġare⁹. pat ein man eure funde
35. And pe pe more ne mai don. bute¹⁰ mid his gode þanke
al se wel se pe haued. goides feale manke¹¹
36. And god¹² can more þanc. ðan pe him ġiued lesse
al his werkes & his weies. is milce & ritġifnesse¹³
37. Lutel loc¹⁴ is gode lef. pat comed of gode wille
& eð-lete muchel ġyue. ðenne ðe heorte is ille
38. Heuene & erpe he ouer-sihð. his eġen bed so britte
sunne. mone. dai. & fur. bud þustre to-ġenes his lithte
39. Nis him nout for-hole ni hud. so muchel bet¹⁵ his mihte
nis it no so derne idon. ne a swa þustre nihte
40. He wot wat deht¹⁶ & þenchet. alle quike wihte
nis no louerd swilc se is crist. na king swilc vre drihte
41. Heuene & herpe & al pat is. be loken in his honde
he ded al pat his willes is. a watere & a londe
42. He makede fisses inne pe see. & fuġeles inne pe lofte
he wit & walt¹⁷ alle ping. & he scop alle scefte¹⁸

¹ pet betste per we hedde. ² mihte. ³ hadde bute. ⁴ for hadde.
⁵ þenne deð he his wel ihealden. ⁶ nan uel. ⁷ he omitted. ⁸ se ðe.
⁹ wunder-lukeste ware. ¹⁰ bute omitted. ¹¹ marke. ¹² And oft god.
¹³ rihtwisnesse. ¹⁴ lac. ¹⁵ bið. ¹⁶ deð. ¹⁷ wealdeð. ¹⁸ ealle 3e sceafte.

43. He is ord abuten orde. & ende abuten ende
he one is eure on elche stede. wende war þu wende
44. He is buuen vs & bi-nepen. bi-foren & bi-hinde
þe þe godes wille ðe¹. eiðer he mai him finde
45. Elche rune he i-hurd. & he wot alle dede
he purð-sihð elches mannes þanc. þat scal us to rede
46. Ðo þe breked godes hese. & gultet so ilome
wet sulle hi segge² oper don. at þe muchele dome
47. Ðo þe³ luueden vnriht. & vuel lif ladde
wat scullen hi seggen oper don. par engles bed of dredde
48. Hwat sculle we beren bi-foren us⁴. mid wan sculle we him
i-quemen⁵
we þe neure god ne duden. þe heuenliche demen
49. Per sculle ben deofles swo fele. þe wulled us for-wreien
nabbet hi noþing for-ðyhte. of al þat hi ere seþen⁶
50. Al þat we mis-duden her. hit wullet cupe pere
buten we habben it ibet. þe wile we her were
51. Al hi habbet an here i-write. þat we mis-duden here
þei we it nulten ne i-seien⁷. hi weren vre i-fere
52. Hwet scullen horlinges do. þe swikele⁸ þe for-sworene
wi swo fele beod i-cleped. swa feuwe beod i-corene
53. Wi hwi were he bi-ðite. to wan were hi i-borene
þe sculle ben to depe i-demd. & eure mo for-lorene
54. Elch man scal him sulne par. bi-clepiean & ec demen⁹
his aþe werc & his ipanc. to witnessce he scal temen
55. Ne mai hym na man al swa. wel demen ne al sa rihte¹⁰
for nan ni cnawed him swa wel. buten one dritte
56. Elc man wot him sulue best. his werc & his i-wille
þe þe lest wot, seit ofte mest. & þe þe it wot¹¹ is stille
57. Nis no witnessce al so mochel. so mannes howe heorte
hwa se segge þat he beo al¹². him self wat best his smerte
58. Elc man scal him suelf demen. to depe oper to liue
þe witnessce of his owe werc. to oper ðis him scal driue

¹ deð. ² we seggen. ³ þa ða. ⁴ us omitted. ⁵ we cweman.
⁶ hi iseþen. ⁷ hi nuste ne ni seþen. ⁸ swikene. ⁹ him ðer bi-
clupien. & ech sceal him demen. ¹⁰ ne swa rihte. ¹¹ ðe ðe hit wat
eal. ¹² hal.

59. Eal pat eure itc man haued i-do. sutpe he com to manne
swilc hit seie on boc¹ i-writen. he scal it penche panne²
60. Ac drihte ne demed nanne man. after his bi-ginninge
ac his³ lib scal beo swilc. se bued his endinge
61. Ac ƿif pe ende is euel, al it is uuel. & al god⁴, ƿif god is ende⁵
god ƿune pat ure end beo god. & wite pet he us lende⁶
62. Pe men pe nele do no god. ne neure god lif leden
aer ded⁷ & dom come to⁸ his dure. he mai sore a-dreden
63. Pat he ne muwe penne bidde ore. for it itit ilome
pi he is wis pe bit & be-ƿit⁹. & bet be-fore dome
64. Penne ded is ate¹⁰ dure. wel late he biddet ore
wel late he leted vuel weorc. pe hit ne mai do na mare
65. ¹¹Sunne let pe, & ƿu naht hire, panne pus ne miht do no more
for-pi he is sot, pe swa abit, to habbe goddes hore
66. Peh hweoer we it iluuet wel. for drihte sulf hit sede
a wulche time so eure pe man. of-pinchet his mis-dede
67. Oper later oper raper. milce he scal i-meten
ac pe pe nout naued¹² ibet. wel muchel he scal beten
68. Mani man seid wo recke of pine. pe scal habben ende
ne bidde ic no bet beo a-lused¹³. a domesdai of bende
69. Lutel wat he hwat is pine. & lutel he it icwoweo¹⁴
wilc hete is per soule wunet. hu biter wind per blouwet
70. Hadde he ibeon per anne dai. oper twa bare tide
nolde he for al middan eard. pe ƿridde per abide
71. Pat habbet ised pat comen panne. pit wuste mid iwisse
uuel is pine seoue ƿer. for seoue nihtes blisse
72. And ure blisse pe ende hafh. for endeliere pine
betre is wori water to drinke¹⁵. penne atter i-menge mid wine
73. Swunes brede is swupe swete. so is of wilde dere
ac al to duere he i-buƿed¹⁶. pat ƿiued pere-fore his swere
74. Ful wombe mai liht-liche speken. of hunger & of fasten
swa mai of pine pe naht not. hu hi scullen ilesten¹⁷
75. Hadde he ifonded sume hwile¹⁸. he wolde al seggen oper
eo-lete him were. wif. & child. suster. & fader. & broper

¹ si aboc ² iƿenche ƿenne. ³ ac al his. ⁴ & god. ⁵ penne. ⁶ lenne.
⁷ dieo. ⁸ aet. ⁹ oer beot & beat. ¹⁰ deao is aet his. ¹¹ st. 65 is omitted.
abit = *abides, waits*. ¹² nafo naht. ¹³ ilud. ¹⁴ icnaweo. ¹⁵ weter idrunke.
¹⁶ hi bi;o. ¹⁷ hu pine sceal alesten. ¹⁸ Hedde his a-fanded sume stunde.

76. ¹Al he wolde operluker don. & operluker penche
 77. Ʒanne he bi-pouhte on helle fur. pe nowiht ne mai aquenche
 78. Eð-lete him were al woruldes ³ wele. & al eordliche⁴
 for to pe muchele murcð cume. pat is heunenriche ⁵
 79. I ⁶ wulle nu comen eft to pe dome. pat ⁷ ic eow er of sede
 on pat dai, & at pe dome. us helpe crist & rede
 80. Þper we maƷen beon eðe of drad ⁸. & harde us adrede
 per elc sceal i-seo bi-foren him. his word & ec his dede
 81. Eal scal ben þanne ⁹ cud. pat man luŷen her & stelen
 al scal ben per vnvrien. pat men wruŷen her & helen
 82. We scullen alre manne lif. icnawe per al so vre owe
 per sculle heueninges ben. pe heiŷe & pe louŷe
 83. Ne scal þei noman scamien per. ne perf he him adrede
 Ʒif him here of-pinned his gult. & beted his misdede
 84. For heom ne scamet ne ne gramet. pe sculle beon iboruwene ¹⁰
 ac pe opre habbet scame & grame. pat sculle beon forlorene ¹¹
 85. Þe dom scal sone ben idon. ne last he nowit longe
 ne scal him noman mene per. of strengþe ne of wrange
 86. Þo scullen habben hardne dom. pe here weren herde
 þa pe euele heolden wreche men. & vuele laŷes rerde ¹²
 87. Ac ¹³ after þan pe ¹⁴ he haued idon. he ¹⁴ scal per beon idemed
 blipe mai he þanne buen. pe god haued ¹⁵ iquemed
 88. Alle þo pat isprunge beð. of adam & of eue
 ealle he sculle puder come. for sope we it ileued
 89. Þo pe habbed wel idon. after heore mihte
 to heunenriche ¹⁶ he scullen. ford mid vre drihte
 90. Þo pe nabbeð god idon. & per-inne beð ifunde
 he scullen falle swiþe rape. in to helle grunde
 91. Þær ¹⁷ inne he scullen wunie. buten ore & ende
 ne brecð neuereuft crist helle dure. to lese hem ¹⁸ of bende

¹ Stanza 76 is omitted. ² wawe. ³ eal woruld. ⁴ eordliche blisse.
⁵ cume. Ʒis murhðe mid iwisse. ⁶ Ich. ⁷ þe. ⁸ dredde. ⁹ Ʒen
 Ʒenne. ¹⁰ iboreþe. ¹¹ . & oðer fele sorþe. ¹² arerde. ¹³ and.
¹⁴ omit þe and he. ¹⁵ hað wel. ¹⁶ scule faren. ¹⁷ hi wunie sculen
 a & buten ende. ¹⁸ for lese hi.

92. Nis no sellic þei heom beo wo. & hem beo ¹vnepe
²nele neureit crist polie deð. for lesen heom of diepe
93. Enes drihte helle brac. his frend he ut broutte
 him self he polede dieð for hom. wel dore he us bouhte
94. Nolde it mouwe don for meý³. ne suster for proper
 nolde it sune don for fader. ne noman for oper
95. Ure⁴ lauerd for his preles. ipined was on rode
 ure bendes he unbond. & bouht us mid his blode
96. We ġiened vnepe for his louue. a sticche of vre brede
 ne penche we nout pat he scal deme. po⁵ quike & to⁵ dede
97. Muchele lue he us cudde. wolde we it understonde
 pat vre eldrene mis-duden. we habbet vuele an honde
98. Dieð com in þis middenerd. purh þe ealde deofles onde
 & synne & sorġe & ġe-swinch. a watere & ec⁵ alonde
99. Vres formes faderes gult. we abigget alle
 al his of-sprunge after hym. in herme is bi-falle
100. Þurst. & hunger. chule. & hete. eche & al unelpe⁶
 purh dieð com in þis middenerd. & oper vnisalpe⁷
101. Niere no⁵ man elles dieð. ne sic. ne non⁸ vn-ysele
 ac mihten libbe eure mo. a blisse & on hele
102. Lutel ipenchð mani man. hu muchel wes þe synne
 for⁹ þan polied alle died. þe comen of here cunne
103. Here sunne & ec vre owen. sore us mai of þinche
 for in⁵ synne we libbet alle¹⁰. in sorewen & in swinche
104. Sudþe god nam swa muchele wreche. for ane misdede
 þe þat so muchel & swa⁵ oft mis doð. muġen us sore¹¹ adrede
105. Adam & his of-spring. for one bare sunne
 was fele hundred wintre in helle. in pine & in vnwunne
106. And þo þe leded here lif | mid vnriht & mid⁵ wronge
 bute it godes milce do | sculle beo þer wel longe
107. Godes wisdom is wel muchel. & al swa is his mihte
 & nis his milce nawiht lasse. ac bi ðes ilke wihte
108. More he one mai for-ġiuen. þenne alfolc gulte cunne
 deofel suelf⁵ mihte hadde milce. ġif he it¹² bidde gunne

¹ un ietse. ² sceal neure. ³ mei. ⁴ Vre ealre. ⁵ omits these.
⁶ unhelþe. ⁷ uniselþe. ⁸ un sele. ⁹ whan ealle polied dieð. ¹⁰ alle
 her. ¹¹ eaþe. ¹² bigunne.

109. Ðe ðe godes milce sechð. iwis he mai is finde
ac helle kinge is ¹oreles. wið þa pe he mai binde
110. Ðe ðe deþ his wille mest. he haueþ wurst mede
his beað scal beo wallinde pich. his bed berninde glede
111. Wurs he deð his gode wiues². þene his fulle feonde
god sculde alle godes frend | a wihd scuche³ freonde
112. Neure on helle ic ne com | ne comen ic þer ne reche
ðeh ich elches wurldes wele. þer inne mihte fecche
113. Ðeh ic wulle seggen eow. þat wise men ut⁴ sede
and aboke⁵ it is i-write. þer me mai it rede
114. Ic it wulle segge heom | þe hem self it nusten
& warnen heom wit heore hearne⁶. Gif hi me wulled lusten
115. Wnder-stondet nu to me. æidi⁷ men & earne
Ic wulle telle of helle pine. & warnie ow wið herme
116. On helle is vnger & þerst. vuele tuo ifere
pos pine polied þo. þe were mete nipinges here
117. þor is woninge⁸ & wop. after eche strete
hi fared fram hete to þe chele. fram chele to þe hete
118. Þanne hi beod in þe hete. þe chele⁹ ðinchet blisse
þenne hi comeð eft to chele. of hete hi habbed misse
119. Aiper hem deð wa inou. nabbet hi none lisse
nuten hi weper ded wurst. mid neure non¹⁰ iwisse
120. Hi walked eure & sechet reste. ac hi ne muþen imeten¹¹
for þi hi nolden þo¹² wile | hi mithten here sunne beten¹³
121. Hi seched reste þer non nis. ac¹⁴ þi ne muwen ifinde¹⁵
ac walked weri up & dun. al¹⁴ se water deð mid winde
122. Þis beod þo þe weren her. on þonke vn-stedefaste
& þo god bi-heten auht. & nolden it ilaste
123. Þo ðe god weorc bigunne. & ful enden hit nolden
þe¹⁶ weren her. & nupe þer. & nusten wet he¹⁷ wolden
124. Þere is pich þat eure wealð. þat sculle bapien inne
þo þe ladde vuel lif. in feoh¹⁸ end in iginne

¹ are lies. ² wines. ³ swiche. ⁴ us. ⁵ hi hit write. ⁶ unfreme.
⁷ æedi. ⁸ wanunge. ⁹ chelecheð blisse. ¹⁰ whether him deð wurs mid
nane. ¹¹ mugen imete. ¹² þi ði nolden. ¹³ bete. ¹⁴ ac and al
omitted. ¹⁵ hi finde. ¹⁶ nu. ¹⁷ hi. ¹⁸ feoht.

125. ¹Per is fur pat eure barnð. ne mai hit nawiht quenche
her-inne beod þe wes to lef. wrecche men to swenche
126. Per is fur pat is vndredfelde | haters þanne beo vre²
ne mai it quenchen salt water. nanene strien³ ne sture⁴
127. Þo þe were swikele men. & fulle of vuele wrenche
þo þe ne mihte euel don. & lef was it to⁵ þenche
128. Þo þe luueden reuing & stale. hordom. & drunke
& þe⁶ on þes deofles weorkes | bliþeliche swunke
129. Þo þe were so lease. þat me hi ne mihte ileuen
med ġeorne domes men. & wrancwise reuen⁷
130. Þe oþre mannes wif wes lef. his awene eð-lete
& þo þe sunegede muchel. on drunke & on⁸ ete
131. Þe wrecchen bi-nemen hure ehte. & leiden huere on horde⁹
þe lutel leten of godes bode¹⁰. & of godes worde
132. And of his owen nolde ġiuen. þer he sei þe nede
ne nolde ihuren godes sonde. þer þe¹¹ sette his beode
133. Þo¹² þe weren¹³ oþeres mannes þinc¹⁴. leure þanne ic scolde
& weren al to gredi. of suelfer &¹⁵ of golde
134. And þo¹² þe vntreunesse deden. ġam¹⁶ hi ahte ben holde
& leten þat hi scolde don. & duden þet hi wolde
135. Þo þe ġysceres¹⁷ weren | of þis woruldes ehte
& dude þat þe loþe gost. hem tihte & ec¹⁸ tauhte
136. And alle þo¹² ðen eni wise. deoflen her iquemde
þo beoð nu mid him | an helle for-don & for-dempde
137. Bute þo¹² þe ofþouhte sore. her here¹⁹ mis-deden
& gunnen here gultes beten. & betere lif leden
138. Þeor beð naddren & snaken. eueten & frude²⁰
þa tered & freted þe uuele speken. þe nihtfulle²¹ & þe prute
139. Neure sunne þer ne scinð. ne mone ne steorre
þer is muchel godes hete. & muchel godes ġeorre
140. Eure þer is vuel smech. pusterneesse & eie
nis þer neure oþer liht. þanne þe swarte leie

¹ The later MS. transposes the stanzas 125 and 126, and begins 125 with: Þis is þe. ² hundred fealde hattre ðen vre. ³ striem. ⁴ i. e. nor Avon stream nor Stour. ⁵ wes to. ⁶ a. ⁷ irene. ⁸ a drunken & en. ⁹ Þe wrecche be-nam his ehte. & leide he en herde. ¹⁰ bibode. ¹¹ he. ¹² þa. ¹³ wes. ¹⁴ þing. ¹⁵ end. ¹⁶ dude. þam ðe. ¹⁷ witteres and omits weren. ¹⁸ to. ¹⁹ of ðufte sare heore. ²⁰ frute. ²¹ nið fulle.

141. Per ligget laðliche fend. in stronge raketeie
pat buð pe pe were mid gode. on heuene wel heie
142. Per buð ateliche fend. & eisliche wihte
pos sculle pa wrecchen i-son¹. pe sunege purð² sihte
143. Per is pe lope sathanas. & belsebuc pe³ ealde
Iepe he⁴ muwen ben of drard. pe hine sculled bi-helde⁵
144. Ne mai non heorte it penche. ne no⁶ tunge ne can telle
hu muchele pine. &⁷ hu vele. senden⁸ inne helle
145. Of⁹ po pine pe pere bued¹⁰. nelle ic hou nout¹¹ leiofen
nis it bute gamen & gleo. al pat man mai here dreofen
146. Ac¹² ðet ne deð heom nout so wo. in po lope biende¹³
bute pat hi witeð pat heore pine. ne scal neure habben ende
147. Per buð po hepenemen. pe were lawe lese
pe heom nas nout of godes bode¹⁴. ne of godes hese
148. Vuele cristenemen. hi bud here i-vere
po pe heore cristen-dom. vuela heolden here
149. Ðæt hi bud a wurse stede. on pere helle grunde
ne sculle hi neure comen vp¹⁵. for marke ne for punda
150. Ne mai heom noþer helpen per. i-bede ne almesse
for nis noþer inne helle. ore ne forþiuenesse
151. Sculde him elc¹⁶ man pe wils he mai¹⁷. of pos helle pine
and warnie æc¹⁶ his frend per wid. so ic habbe mine
152. Do pe scilden heom ne cunnen. ic heom wulle teache
ich kan beo ðif i¹⁸ scal. lichame & soule liache¹⁹
153. Lete we pat god for-bet. alle mancunne²⁰
& do pe pat he us hat. & scilde we us wid sunne
154. Lauie we god mid ðre heorte. & mid al vre mihte
& vre emcristene also²¹ us suelf. swa us lerd drihte
155. Al pat me rat & singð²². be-fore godes borde
al it hanged & bi-halt. bi pisse twam worde
156. Alle godes lawe he fulð. pe newe & pe²³ ealde
he pe pos twa laue. haueð²⁴. & wel hi wule healde

¹ i-fon. ² sunezede ðurh. ³ belzebud se. ⁴ eaße hi. ⁵ scule bi-healde. ⁶ ißenche. ne. ⁷ na. ⁸ sunden. ⁹ Wið. ¹⁰ beoð. ¹¹ eow naht. ¹² End. ¹³ ða laße bende and omits bute following. ¹⁴ pe nes naht of godes bi-bode. ¹⁵ vt. ¹⁶ ech. ¹⁷ muze. ¹⁸ ich. ¹⁹ leche. ²⁰ manne cunne. ²¹ eal. ²² ræt & eal pat me singð. ²³ ða. ²⁴ hað.

157. Ac hi buð wunder erued helde . swa ofte we¹ gulted alle
for it is strong to stonde longe . & liht it¹ is to falle
158. Ac drihte crist he ðiue us strencepe . stonde pat we mote
& of alle vre gultes , unne us come² bote
159. We wilnied efter worldes³ wele . pe longe ne mai ileste
& leggeð al ure iswinch . on þinge un-stede-faste⁴
160. Swunche we for godes luue . half pat we doð for ehte
ne were⁵ we nout swa bi-cherd . ne swa vuele bi-cauhte⁶
161. Ðif we serueden god . so we doð erninges
more we haueden of⁷ heuene . þanne eorles oper⁸ kinges
162. Ne muwen hi her⁹ werien heom wid chele . wid þurst . ne wid
hunger
ne wid elde¹⁰ , ne wid deð . pe eldre¹⁰ ne pe ðeonger
163. Ac per nis hunger ne þurst ne dep . ne vnhelpe ne elde
of þisse riche we þenchet oft . & of þere to selde
164. We scolden alle us bi-þenche . oft & wel ilome
hwet we beð . & to þan¹¹ we sculle . & of wan we come
165. Hu lutel wile we beð her . hu longe elles ware
hwat we mußen habben her . & whet elles hware¹²
166. Ðif we were wise men . þis we scolden iþenche
bute we wurpe us iwar . þes worlde us wule for-drenche
167. Mest alle men he ðiued drinke . of one deofles scenche
he sceal him cunne sculde wæ . Ðif he him¹³ nele screnche
168. Mid ealm[*i*]hties¹⁴ godes luue . vte pe us bi-werien
wid þes¹⁵ wrecches worldes luue . pat he ne¹⁶ mawe us derien
169. Mid fasten . & almesse . & ibede . werie we us wid sunne
Mid þo weþnen pe god haued ðiuen | alle¹⁷ mancunne
170. Læte we pe brode¹⁸ stret . & pe¹⁹ wei bene
pe lat pe nißeðe del to helle of manne . & mo ic wene
171. Go we þene narewe²⁰ wei . & þene wei grene
per forð-fareð lutel folc . ac it is feir & scene
172. Pe brode¹⁸ stret is vre iwil . ðe is us lod for to lete²¹
pe ðe al folewed²² his wil . fared bi þusse strete

¹ omits we and it. ² came to. ³ woruld. ⁴ unstedefeste. ⁵ beo.
⁶ bi-kehte. ⁷ hedden en. ⁸ her &. ⁹ omits her. ¹⁰ ulde. uldre.
¹¹ beoð to whan. ¹² finde þere. ¹³ hine. ¹⁴ ealmihtiges. ¹⁵ ðises.
¹⁶ omis ne. ¹⁷ biþiten. ¹⁸ brade. ¹⁹ ðene. ²⁰ nærewnne. ²¹ to
forlæte. ²² eal folþeð.

173. Hi muwen lihtliche gon. mid ðere nuðer¹ hulde
 ðurh ane godliese wude. in-to ane bare felde
174. Þe narewei is godes hes. þer-forð farð wel feuwe
 þat buð ða þe heom sculdeð ðeorne. wid elche un-ðeawe
175. Þos goð un-iepe to-ðeanes² þe cliue. aþean þe heþe hulle
 þos leteð al here aþen wil. for godes hese to fulle
176. Go we alle þene wei. for he us wulle bringe
 mid þo faire fewe³ men. be-foren heuene kinge
177. Þer is alre meruþe⁴ mest. mid englene songe
 þe pis⁵ a þusent wintre þer. ne þincð him noht to longe
178. Þe þe lest haued. haued⁶ so muchel. þat he ne bit no more
 þe ðe blisse for ðos for-lat. it him mai rewe sore
179. Ne mai non vuel ne non wane⁷. beon inne godes riche
 ðeh þer beð wunienges⁸ fele. elc oþer vn-liche
180. Sume þer habbet lasse murhðe. & sume habbed more
 after þan þe hi⁹ dude her. after þan þe hi swonke¹⁰ sore
181. Ne scal þer ben bred ne win. ne oþer cunnes este
 god one¹¹ scal beo eche lif. & blisse. & eche reste
182. Ne scal þer beo fou¹² ne grei. ne cunig ne ermine
 ne ocquerne¹³ ne martres cheole. ne beuer ne sabeline
183. Ne scal þer beo sced¹⁴ ne scrud. ne woruld wele none
 al þe murhðe þe me us bi-hat. al it scal beo god one
184. Ne mai non murhðe beo so muchel. so is godes sihte
 he is soð sunne & briht. & dai a-buten nihte
185. He is elches godes ful. nis him noþing þit¹⁵ vten
 no god nis him wane. þe wunied him abuten
186. Þer is wele abute grame¹⁶. & reste abuten swinche
 þe mai & nele þider come. sore it him scal oþpinche¹⁷
187. Þer is blisse abuten treþe. & lif abuten deape
 þe eure scullen wunien þer. bliþe muwen ben eþe
188. Þer is ðeoþeðe bute ulde. & hele abuten vn-helðe
 nis þer sorewe ne sor. ne neure nan vn-sealþe
189. Þer me scal drihte sulf i-seon. swa he is mid iwisse
 he one mai & scal al beo. engle & manne blisse

¹ under. ² gað unieðe 3eanes. ³ te feawe feire. ⁴ murhðe. ⁵ is.
⁶ haued hæfð. ⁷ ne nawano. ⁸ wununges. ⁹ omits hi. ¹⁰ swanc.
¹¹ ane. ¹² fah. ¹³ aquierne. ¹⁴ scier. ¹⁵ na wið. ¹⁶ gane. ¹⁷ The
 later MS. ends here.

190. And ðeh ne beod heore ege naht. alle iliche brihte
 ði nabbed hi nouht iliche. alle of godes lihte
191. On pisse liue hi neren nout. alle of one mihte
 ne per ne scullen hi habben god. alle bi one g̃ihte
192. Ðo scullen more of him seon. pe luuede him her more
 & more icnawen & iwiten. his mihte & his ore
193. On him hi scullen finden al þat man mai to lesten
 hali boc hi sculle iseon. al þat hi her nusten
194. Crist scal one beon inou. alle his durlinges
 he one is muchele mare & betere. þanne alle opere þinges
195. Inoh he haued pe hine haueð. pe alle ping wealdeð
 of him to sene nis no sed. wel hem is pe hine bi-healdeð
196. God is so mere & swa muchel. in his godcunnesse
 pat al pat is. & al þat wes. is wurse þenne he & lessé
197. Ne mai it neure no man oper segge mid iwisse
 hu muchele murhðe habbet þo. pe beod inne godes blisse
198. To pere blisse us bringe god. pe rixlet abuten ende
 þenne he vre soule vn-bint. of licames bende
199. Crist g̃yue us leden her swilc lif. & habben her swilc ende
 pat we moten þuder come. wanne we henne wenðe. Amen.

LIVES OF SAINTS.

IX. ST. DUNSTAN.

(Harl. MS. 2277, fol. 51.)

- Seint Dunstan was of Engelond: icome of gode more
- 2 Miracle oure louerd dude for him: er he were ibore
 For þo he was in his moder wombe: a candelmasse day
- 4 Þer folc was at churche ynouȝ: as to þe tyme lay
 As hi stode mid here liȝt: as me doþ ȝut nou
- 6 Here liȝt aqueynte oueral: here non nuste hou
 Her liȝt hit brende suyþe wel: and her liȝt hit was oute
- 8 Þat folc stod in gret wonder: and also in grete doute
 And hi speke ech to oper: in whiche manere hit were
- 10 Hou hit queynte so sodeynliche: pe liȝt þat hi here
 ¶ As hi stode and speke perof: in gret wounder echon
- 12 Seint Dunstanes moder taper: afure worþ anon

- Pat heo huld on hire hond: heo nuste whannes hit com
 14 Pat folc stod and bihuld: and gret wonder perof nom
 Ne non nuste wannes hit com: bote þurf our louerdes grace
 16 Perof hi tende here liȝt: alle in þe place
 ¶ What was pat oure louerd crist: þe liȝt fram heuene sende
 18 And pat folc pat stod aboute: here taperes perof tende
 Bote of pat holi child: pat was in hire wombe þere
 20 Al Engelonde scholde þe bet beo iliȝt: pat hit ibore were
 Þis child was ibore neoȝe hondred ȝer: and fyue and tuenti ariȝt
 22 After pat oure suete louerd: in his moder was aliȝt
 Þe furste ȝer of þe crowning: of þe king Adelston
 24 His moder het kenedride: his fader Herston
 ¶ Þo þis child was an vrþe ibore: his freond nome þerto hede
 26 Hi lete hit do to Glastnebury: to norischi and to fete
 To teche him eke his bileue: pater noster and crede
 28 Þe child wax and wel iþeȝ: for hit moste nede
 ¶ Lute ȝeme he nom to þe wordle: to alle godnisse he drouȝ
 30 Ech man pat hurde of him speke: hadde of him ioȝe ynouȝ
 Þo he was of manes wit: to his vncl he gan go
 32 Þe archebischoþ of Canterbury: seint Aldelm pat was þo
 Pat makede wiþ him ioȝe ynouȝ: and euere þe lengere þe more
 34 Þo he seȝ of his godnisse: and of his wyse lore
 For deȝnte pat he hadde of him: he let him sone bringe
 36 Bifore þe prince of Engeland: Adelstan þe kyng
 Þe kyng him makede ioȝe ynouȝ: and grantede al his bone
 38 Of what þinge so he wolde bidde: if hit were to done
 Þo bad he him an abbei: pat he was forþ on ibroȝt
 40 Þi* þe toun of Glastnebure: pat he ne wornde him noȝt [* ? p ?]
 ¶ Þe king grantede his bone: and after him also
 42 Edmund his broþer pat was king: in his poer ido
 To Glastnebury wende sone: þis gode man seint Dunstan
 44 Þo beye þe kynges him ȝeue leue: Edmund and Adelstan
 ¶ Of þe hous of Glastnebure: a gret ordeynour he was
 46 And makede moche of gode reule: pat neuer er among hem nas
 Ac pat hous pat furst bigonne: four hondred ȝer bifore
 48 And eke þreo and vyfti: er seint Dunstan were ibore
 For þer was ordre of monekes: er seint patrik com
 50 And er seint Austyn to Engelonde: brouȝte cristendom.

- And seint patrick deide tuo hondred : and tuo and vyfti þer
 52 After pat oure suete leuedi: oure louerd here ber
 Ac none monekes þer nere furst: bote as in hudinge echon
 54 And as men pat drowe to wyldernisse: for drede of godes fon.
 ¶ Seint Dunstan and seint Adelwold: as oure louerd hit bisay
 56 I-ordeyned to preostes were: al in one day
 þer after sone to Glastnebury: seint Dunstan anon wende
 58 He was abbod þer ymaked: his lyf to amende
 ¶ And for he nolde bi his wille: no tyme idel beo
 60 A priuei smyþþe bi his celle: he gan him biseo
 For whan he moste of oreisouns: reste for werinisse
 62 To worke he wolde his honden do: to fleo idelnisse
 Seruie he wolde poure men: þe wyle he miȝte deore
 64 Al þe dai for þe loue of god: he ne kipte of hem non hure
 And whan he sat at his worc þer: his honden at his dede
 66 And his his hurte mid ihesu crist: his mouþ his bedes bede
 ¶ So pat al at one tyme: he was at þreo stedes
 68 His honden þer, his hurte at god: his mouþ to bidde his bedes
 þerfore þe deuel hadde of him: gret enuye and onde
 70 O tyme he cam to his smyþþe: alone him to fonde
 Riȝt as þe sonne wende adoun: riȝt as he womman were
 72 And spac wip him of his worc: wip laȝinge chere
 And seide pat heo hadde wip him: gret worc to done
 74 Treoflinge heo smot her and þer: in anoper tale sone
 ¶ þat holi man hadde gret wonder: þat heo was and pere
 76 He sat longe and biþoȝte him: longe hou hit were
 He biþoȝte him ho hit was: he droȝ forþ his tonge
 78 And leide in þe hote fur: and spac faire longe
 Forte þe tonge was al afure: and sippe stille ynouȝ
 80 þe deuel he hente bi þe nose: and wel faste drouȝ
 He tuengde and schok hire bi þe nose: pat þe fur out blaste
 82 þe deuel wrickede her and þer: and he huld euere faste
 He ȝal and hupte and drouȝ aȝe: and makede grislish bere
 84 He nolde for al his biȝete: pat he hadde icome pere
 Mid his tonge he snytte hire nose: and tuengde hire sore
 86 For hit was wipinne þe nyȝte: he nemiȝte iseo nomore
 þe schrewe was glad and blipe ynouȝ: þo he was out of his honde
 88 He fleȝ and gradde bi þe lifte: þat me hurde in-to al þe londe

- Out what haþ þe calewe ido: what haþ þe calewe ido
 90 In þe contrai me hurde wide: hou þe schrewe gradde so
 As god þe schrewe hadde ibeo: atom ysnyt his nose
 92 He ne hiþede no more þiderward: to hele him of þe pose
 ¶ þe holi abbot seint Dunstan: hadde gret poer
 94 Wiþ king Edmund þat was þo: and was al his consailler
 After king Edmundes deþ: a good while was a gon
 96 þat Edwyne his sone was ymaked king: and nojt after anon
 þis Edwyne hadde vuel red: and þerafter drouj
 98 Wiþ seint Dunstan he was wroþ: siker wiþ gret wouj
 ¶ Of his abbey he dude him out: and dude him schame ynouj
 100 þe more schame þat he him dude: þe more þe gode man louj
 He drof him out of Engelond: and let him grede fleme
 102 þis gode man wende forþ wel glad: ne nam he neuere þeme
 To þe abbey of seint Amand: biþunde see he drouj
 104 And soiuernede þer longe: and ladde god lyf ynouj
 ¶ After kyng Edwynes lyue: Edgar þat was his proper
 106 Was king ymaked: for he was nher þan enie oper
 Suyþe god man he bicom: and louede wel holi churche
 108 And ech man þat him þerto radde: after him he gan wirche
 Me tolde him of seint Dunstan: þat his proper drof of londe
 110 Mid vnrijt for his godnisse: and gan him vnderstonde
 ¶ After him he sende anon: þat he come aþe sone
 112 And bileue his consailler: of þat he hadde to done
 Seint Dunstan com hom aþen: and faire was vnderfonge
 114 Ladde his Abbey al in pees: fram whan he was so longe
 Wiþ þe king he was suyþe wel: and was al his consailler
 116 Moche me spac of his godnisse: boþe fur and nher
 Hit biful þat þe bischop: of wircetre was ded
 118 þe king and þe archebischoþ Ode: þerof nome here red
 ¶ þo þe holi abbot seint Dunstan: bischop hi makede pere
 120 To makie him heþere in godes lawe: his wille þeþ hit nere
 Somme eschte þe archebischoþ: of Canterbury sire Ode
 122 Wherfore hi him bischop makede: and his grace were so gode
 For he schal, quaþ þis gode man: after me her beo
 124 Archebischoþ of Canterbury: þaþ me schal iseo
 ¶ What saistou, þis oper seide: þu spext folliche iwis
 126 Nostou nomore þan þi fot: vppe god al hit is

- ¶ Leoue freond, quap þis gode man: ne pore ʒe ne blamie noȝt
 128 Wel ic wot what mie louerd crist: in mie mouþ hap ibrouȝt
 As ho saip of pulke þinge: þat he hap in me ised
- 130 Telle ic mai what schal bifalle: after þat ich am ded
 Bischoþ he was of Londone and Wircetre: and hulp boþe two
- 132 Of Londone and of Wircetre: and bischoþ was of boþe also
 ¶ Hit biful þat þe archebischoþ: of Canterbury was ded
- 134 Þe pope and þe kyng Edgar: perof nome here red
 And makede þe gode seint Dunstan: archebischoþ pere
- 136 Gode men þat him iknewe: wel glad perof were
 Cristendom in Engelond: to god stat he drouȝ
- 138 And riȝtes of holi churchē: he huld vp faste ynouȝ
 He fondede þurf al Engelond: þat ech persoun schulde cheose
- 140 To witiē him fram lecherie: oþer his churchē leose
 ¶ Seint Osewold was pulke tyme: bischoþ of wyrcestre
- 142 And seint Adelwold also: bischoþ of Roucestre
 Þis tui bischoþes and seint Dunstan: were al at one rede
- 144 And Edgar þe gode king: to do þis gode dede
 ¶ Þis preo bischoþs wende forþ: þurf al Engelonde
- 146 And eche liþer persoun caste out: þat per nemiȝte non atstonde
 Here churchen and here oþer gode: clanliche hi bynome
- 148 And bisette hit in pore men: þurf þe popes grant of Rome
 Eȝte and fourti Abbeyes: of Monckes and of nonne
- 150 Of þe tresour hi arerde in Engelond: of persones so iwonne
 So hit was wel bet biset: þan hit was er in schrewe
- 152 For whanne gode maistres beop: som god hi wollep schewe
 ¶ Gode were þis preo bischoþs: þat o tyme were po
- 154 Þe betere is Engelond for hem: and worþ euere mo
 ¶ Oure louerd ʒaf an vrpe: seint Dunstan faire grace
- 156 Þat o tyme as he was: in a priueie place
 His fader and his moder ek: in þe ioie of heuene anheȝ
- 158 After þat hi dede were: aperteliche he seȝ
 Wel gret loue oure louerd him cudde: whan he schewede pere
- 160 So moche of his priueite: þe while he alyue were
 As he lay anoþer tyme: in his reste anyȝt
- 162 He seȝ þe ioie of heuene: and þe place þerinne wel briȝt
 Angles he hurde also singe: a murie song per inne
- 164 Þat me singep ʒut in holi churchē: whan me doþ þe masse singe

- Kirieleyson . christeleyson : was pe murie note and song
 166 þis holi man þat þis ihurde: ne þoʒte hit him noʒt longe
 ¶ Wel aʒte he to heuene come: after his ende day
 168 Whan he pe while he was alyue: so moche of heuene isay
 Harpe he louede suype wel: peron he coupe ynouʒ
 170 A day he he sat in solaʒ: and a lay peron drouʒ
 ¶ Þe harpe he heng bi pe wowe: po hit was tyme to ete
 172 Þo hit was ʒare perto ibrouʒt: he sat adoun at his mete
 Of heuene he gan þenche sone: of pe ioye þat was pere
 174 Of pe ioyfulle blisse þat per was: of halewen þat per were
 He sat as he were ynome: so moche peron he þoʒte
 176 His harpe he heng bi pe wowe: of wham he lute roʒte
 ¶ Bigan to cupe his holi þoʒt: ded treo þeʒ hit were
 178 As oure louerdes wille was: as hi hurde alle þat per were pere
 Al bi him silue he gan to harpe: a murie steuene iwis
 180 Þat ne singeþ ʒut in holi churche: þat an englich is þis
 Alle halewene soule glade beop: þat in heuene beop ido
 182 Þat suyep oure louerdes way: and for him schadde also
 Here blod for his suete loue: perfore hi schulle wone
 184 And kynges beo bouten ende: wiþ crist godes sone
 Þis anteyn þat murie is: þat folc ihurde alle
 186 Hou pe harpe song al bi him silf: þer he hong bi pe walle
 Fair grace oure lonerd him schowede pere: whan pe dede treo
 188 So schulde singe of þulke ioye: þat he scholde inne beo
 Louerd ihered beo þi grace: and þi miʒte also
 190 Þat þu woldest her alyue for him: such miracle do
 ¶ Þo þis holi man hadde ylyued: an vrpe menie a daie
 192 And his endedai was neʒ icome: as he him silue isaie
 A holi þursday he worþ sik: as hit ful in pe ʒere
 194 He let ofsende his freond: þat specials to him were
 His men þat him seruede eke: he let hem clipie also
 196 And forʒaf hem al here trespas: þat hi him hadde misdo
 And assoillede hem of here sinne: and in godes benedes lay
 198 And so he lay al þulke tyme: and also þane friday
 He let clipie þe saterday: þe freres bifore him alle
 200 And bed alle godneday: and seide hem what scholde bifalle
 And let him do alle his riʒtes: and oure louerdes flesch nom
 ¶ His soule wende out of pe worde: and sope to heuene com

- Neoȝe hondred ȝer and fourscore: in þe eiȝteteoþe ȝere
 204 He deide after þat oure leuedi: oure louerd an vrþe bere
 Nou suete louerd seint Dunstan: þat oure archebischop were
 206 Bring ous to þe ioȝe of heuene: as angles þi soule bere.

[Seint Aldelm the Confessour follows;
 then, Seint Austyn þat cristendom: brouȝte in-to Engelonde;
 then, Seint barnabe þ'apostle; & Seint Teofse,
 for whom,

'A fair miracle oure leuedi dude: þat brouȝte him out of pulke wo
 As heo menie opere dude: ic mot ȝut telle mo'.

On p. 61 back, is:

Ou marie þat is so moche: þi milce and þyn ore
 so murie hit is to telle of þe: þat ȝut we mote more.

The fifth miracle is that of]

X. AN OXFORD STUDENT.

(Miracles, Harl. MS. 2277, fol. 63.)

- A kniȝt per was in Engelond: by norþe her biside
 A ȝung child he hadde bi his wyf: as god wolde hit scholde bitide
 Þe moder adai while hit was ȝung: to churche hit broȝte
 Þe child bihuld þe rode in churche: and stod in grete þoȝte
 5 Moder, he seide, what is þe man: þat ȝund anhongod is
 ¶ Sone, quap þe leuedi, hit is: oure louerd iwis
 For ous he was so anhonge: and to deþe ibroȝt
 To bringe ous to þe ioȝe of heuene: he hap ous deore iboȝt
 Wel auȝte we panne, quap þe child: seruie him wiþ wille
 10 And what is pulke faire womman: þat stent bi him so stille
 Hit is his moder, quap þe leuedi: þat oure suete leuedi is
 Ou ma dame, quap þe child: wounder me þinȝ hit iwis
 ¶ Stod heo bi him þo me him slouȝ: þe leuedi seide ȝe
 Away ma dame, quap þis child: miȝtestou so bi me
 15 Hou miȝte heo iseo quelle hire child: þat hire hurte ne brac atuo
 Moche del was on hire hurte: and sorinysche also
 Þeȝ þis child were ȝung: of þis deol ofte siþe hit þoȝte
 Selþe wher he euere were: out of his hurte he hit brouȝte

- Dis child was sippe ido to scole: hit lurnede wel ynou;
 20 So pat he com to Oxenford: þo he to manne drou;
 Selpe hit com out of his þoȝt: what so he iseȝe
 Þe deol þat oure leuedi hadde: þo heo iseȝ here sone deye
 ¶ Hit biful sippe in a tyme: as hit dop bi menie on
 Þat he dude a dedlich synne: so ne dude he neuere non
 25 He nolde noȝt, as manie on wollep: ligge þeron longe
 To a frere he wende to schrifte: his penance to a fonge
 Repentant he was ynouȝ: of þulke lipere dede
 And bisouȝte him for þulke sinne: þat he for him bede
 And pat he bede to oure leuedi for þulke sor: þat heo hadde on
 hire þoȝt
 30 Þo he seȝ hire sone anhonge: and in stronge depe ibroȝt
 Þat heo ȝyue me grace and wille: þe leuedi milce and freo
 Sorie ynou in hurte: for mio sinne to beo
 Þat he bad eke him silf: bope niȝt and day
 34 For þe deol of hire sone: þo heo dim ded isay
 ¶ He hadde þe while he lyuede: þulke bone in mone
 Þat oure leuedi þo he was ded: him cudde and eke hire sone
 Atte laste at Oxenford: at scole he gan deye
 Þe furste day he was iwist: as þe maystres iseȝe
 Tuey clerkes þat were ouer him: þat suype wel his freond were
 40 Þat wiste his bodi niȝt and day: and were next þe bere
 Ech man amorwe bote hi tueye: wende hom in his ende
 Felawe, quaþ on, hit is tyme: þat we þe taperes tende
 Abyd, quaþ þoþer, a stounde: þat pis maistres come
 44 Hit nis noȝt riȝt þe tapres tende: bote hi were her some
 ¶ As pis tuey clerkes were alone: adoun hi lynede stille
 So pat hi werþe a slepe: as hit was godes wille
 As hi slepe, hem þoȝte boþe: þat hi angles menies iseȝe
 Here felawes soule þat þer lai ded: to heuene lede heȝe
 ¶ Oure leuede as to teche þe wey: hire silue ȝeode bifore
 50 And openede þe dore of heuene: þat þe soule were in ibore
 ¶ Þo heo tofore oure louerd com: adoun heo sat a kneo
 Sone, heo saide, lo, her mie freond: þat wel haþ iserued me
 Vnderfong him into þi ioye: oure louerd aȝe sede
 Leoue moder ic auȝte wel: þeȝ þu neuere ne bede

42 MIRACLES.—OXFORD STUDENT; JEWS AND THE CROSS.

- 55 For an vrpe he bad mie milce ofte: for pe deol pat pu isaȝe
 And pat sor in pin hurte: po pu me seȝe deye
 Wel fawe ic him wole aſonge: as riȝt is pat ich do
 And among myn halewen him onoury: and pu ſchalt also
- ¶ Po ſende oure leuedi fram heuene: to pe tapres liȝt anon
- 60 Þat aboute pe bodi ſtede: and tende hem eȝon
 Pe clerkes awoke anon: as hi ſlepe boȝe per
 And fonde pe tapres alle itend: as hem poȝte in ſlepe er
- ¶ Po come pe maistres as riȝt was: pe ſeruiſe for to do
 And po hit was to ende ibrouȝt: and pe bodi ibured also
- 65 Pe clerkes to here priue maistre: tolde al pat hi seȝe
 Þat oure leuedi to oure louerd ſeide: in pe ioȝe of heuene heȝe
 And hou hi onourede him for pe munde: pat he hadde her in mode
 Of pe deol pat oure leuedi hadde: of hire ſone in pe rode
 Hi ȝeode forp to pe frere: pat his ſchriftfader was
- 70 Somme of pe maistres priueiliche: and tolde him of pat cas
- ¶ Pe frere ſeide pat hit was ſop: pat he hadde er in mode
 Pe deol pat oure leuedi hadde: po hire ſone deide on pe Rode
 Pe miracle was po iholde ſop: of pis holi childe
 Wip eche ping al day we ſeop: oure leuedi ſuete and mylde

XI. THE JEWS AND THE CROSS.

(Harl. MS. 2277, fol. 64.)

- 1 Gywes hatiep oure leuedi moche: and hire ſuete ſone also
 Pat is isene in manie dede: pat pe ſchrewen habbeȝ ido
- 3 Oure leuedi day in harueſt: pat ſo holi is and ſuete
 An archebiſchop ſong his maſſe: in pe cite of Tolete
- 5 Riȝt atte ſacring of pe maſſe: atte pulke holi dede
 A voiȝ he harde of heuene: pat puſe wordes ſede
- 7 Allas pe gywes trecherie: Allas pe lipere vode
 Pat among mie ſones children: pat he bouȝte mid his blode
- 9 Pe ſchrewen ſchulle ſo vylliche: eftſone do him on pe Rode
 And ſo ſchendfulliche auyli: wip ſo lipere mode
- 11 Pe archebiſchop po he hadde: his maſſe ibroȝt to ende
 He nom wip him folc ynouȝ: and to pe gywene gan wende

- 13 And let ofseche oueral: atte laste hi fonde
 þe forme of oure louerd in a Rode: ibeten and ibounde
- 15 Inailed þurf fet and honde: as oure louerd wip vyf wounde
 þat hadde þe gywes ido: god þyue hem harde stounde
- 17 And alle þat hem louye wel: for moche is þe vylte
 And schame þat hi ofte dop: oure louerd in þrueite
- ¶ þut oure leuedi alihte: and warnede þe bischop fore
 Moche godnissæ heo hæp ido: sippe heo was ibore
- 21 Nou, leuedi, for þe mylce: þat euere hæp mid þe ibeo
 And for þe grete sorwe þat þu haddest: þo þi sone ðeide on þe treo
- 23 þeue ous grace þat we mote: such milce her iwynne
 þat we mote to þe ioye: come þat þu ert iane.

[*Seint Albon's life follows.*]

XII. ST. SWITHIN.

(Harl. MS. 2277, fol. 78.)

- Seint swippin þe confessour: was her of Engelonde
- 2 Biside wynchestre he was ibore: as ic vnderstonde
 Bi þe kinges day Egberd: þis gode man was ibore
- 4 þat þo was king of Engelond: and somwhat ek bifore
 þe eigteteope king he was þat com: after kenewold þe kyng
- 6 þat seint beryn dude to cristendom: in Engelonde furst bringe
- ¶ Ac seint Austin hadde bifore: to cristendom ibroht
- 8 Apelbriht þe gode king: ac al þe londe noht
 Ac sippe hit was þat seint berin: her bi weste wende
- 10 And turnde þe king kenewold: as oure louerd him grace sende
 So þat seint Egberd þat was kyng: þo seint swithin was ibore
- 12 þe eigteteope he was: after kenewold: þat so longe was bifore
- ¶ Seint swythin þe þunge man: swiþe þung bigan
- 14 Forto seruie ihesu crist: and bicom cristene man
 Elmeston þe bischop ek: of wynchestre þat was þo
- 16 Seint swithin he makede preost: as he dude opere mo
 So þat fram on ordre to oper: seint swipia preost bicom
- ¶ Clene þyf he ladde aad god: and to gret penance him nom

- His godnisse was wide icud: aboute in eche side
 20 Þo pat hit com þe king to ere: hit sprong aboute wide
 Þe king him onourede swiþe wel: and louede him ynouþ
 22 And makede him his chiefe consailler: and mest to his consail drouþ
 Apulf his sone and eke his heir: he tok hem to loke
 24 To norissie and to wardie wel: pat hi to gode toke
 Þat he teiþte him such portoure: pat to a such child bicome
 26 Wel him wiste þis holi man: and god warde to him nom
 ¶ Þo kyng Egberd was ded: þis child Apulf his sone
 28 After him was kyng ymaked: as lawe was and wone
 Þis þunge king was god ynouþ: as seint swithin him gan rede
 30 After his consail al he drouþ: and dude bi him his dede
 Engelond was þo wel iwist: for þe king was god ynouþ
 32 And swithin his consailler: after wham he drouþ
 Elmeston þe bischop sippe: of wynchestre was ded
 34 Þe king and oper heþe men: perof neme here red
 ¶ Þis holi man seint swiþin: bischop hi makede pere
 36 Alle men pat him iknewe: ioyous perof were
 Bischop he was god ynouþ: and alle gode he wroþte
 38 Þe king also to alle gode: holi churche brouþte
 So pat purf þe heste of þe king: and purf his wissinge also
 40 Ech man wolde purf þe lond: his teoping wel do
 Brokene churchen oueral: seint swithin let vp rere
 42 And nue churchen in menie stede: per neuerer none nere
 Whan he halewede enie churche: bost ne kipte he non
 44 Bi nyþte afote myldeliche: he wolde pider gon
 Aþen him ne kipte he no ringinge: bobance ne prute
 46 Þe bost of hors ne of squiers: for he tolde perof lute
 He poþte on pat þe godspel. saip: pat me takþ of lute hede
 48 Pat ho so doþ his dede mid bobance: him ne tyt non oper mede
 For he afongep his mede her: mid þe dede anon
 50 Pat worþ habbeþ nou forþute: þis heþe meny on
 ¶ Seint swithin his bischopriche: to alle gode drouþ
 52 Þe toun also of wynchestre: he amendede ynouþ
 Þor he let þe stronge brugge: wipoute þe est þate arere
 54 And fond þerto lym and ston: to worcmen pat þer were
 ¶ Adai as þis worcmen: aboute here worke stode
 56 And contrai men to chepinge: come mid moche gode

- Mid a baggeful of eiren: a womman per com
 58 A masoun sone pis womman: to his folie nom
 And biclipte hire in ribaudie: as foles dop ȝut ofte
 60 And brak hire eiren neȝ echone: he ne handlede hire noȝt softe
 ¶ Do pe womman hire harm iseȝ: ruliche heo gan bigynne
 62 For heo hem hadde igadered longe: sum siluer forto wynne
 Heo makede deol ynouȝ: and cride also anheȝ
 ¶ Seint swythin com po perforp: and pe deol iseȝ
 Of pis womman he hadde reupe: he nom vp his hond anon
 66 And blessede pe eiren to-broke: and hi bicomte hole anon
 And sound as hi euere were: hi bicomte atte laste
 68 Glad was po pis seli womman: and ponkede goȝt faste
 Miȝte eirmongers nou fare so: pe baldelikere hi miȝte
 70 Huppe ouer diches wher hi wolde: bope wraxli and fiȝte
 ¶ Pe king Apulf deide sippe: pe kynges sone Egberd
 72 And his sone was kyng after him: kyng Adelberd
 Hit nas noȝt longe afterward: pat he was ymaked kyng
 74 Pat pis holi man seint swithin: drouȝ to endyng
 For he deide pe pridde ȝer: pat he was kyng ymad
 76 And po he schulde hunne wende: his men faste he bad
 Pat hi ne schulde him burie noȝt: in churche wiȝ prute
 78 Ac sum war wiȝoute in a stede: pat me tolde of lute
 In a stede pat me tolde of lest: and lest ȝeme me tok
 80 In alle manere pis holi man: bobance and prute forsok
 He deide eiȝte hondred ȝer: and in pe sixteope ȝere
 82 After pat oure louerd aliȝt: in his moder wombe here
 ¶ In a stede wiȝoute pe churche: pis holi bodi hi leide
 84 Pat me tolde of lute ynouȝ: as he him silue seide
 Per he lai an hondred ȝer: and neoȝe ȝer also
 86 And almeȝt fourtene nyȝt: er he were panne ido
 Bi pe kinges day Edgar: pat god was ynouȝ
 88 Pat seint Edwardes fader was: pat his stipmoder a-slouȝ
 Pis holi man seint swippin: schowede bitokeninge
 90 Pat me schulde of pulke place: in heȝere stede him bringe
 Pis Egdgar was pe noeȝpe kyng: pat after Adelbert com
 92 Pat kyng was pulke tyme: pat seint swippin deȝ nom
 Pe bishop pat was at wynchestre: po king Edgar was kyng
 94 Pat was seint Athelwold: god and holi purf alle ping

- ¶ Seint swithin þe holi man: a god tyme him gan biseo
 96 Whan god kyng was and god bischop: ischryned for to beo
 Anigt he cam to an holi man: in his bedes as he lay
 98 In siknisse and sorwe ynouȝ: as he hadde ido meny a day
 Arys, he seide, to morwe anon: and ne lef þu noȝt bihynde
 100 To wynchestre þe olde Mynstre: and pere þu schalt fynde
 Þe gode bischop Athelwold: þat þe teope is after me
 102 And saye þat ich him grett wel: and sende him word bi þe
 Þat oure louerd hit hæp biseȝe: þat mie bodi schal beo ido
 104 In churche in an heȝ stede: and nomore ligge so
 And if þu doutest in enie poynt: þat þis beo duelsinge
 106 And noȝt soþ þat ich telle nou: ic wole sende to þe kyng
 For al so sone as þu wolt arise: forto do myn heste
 108 Þat vuel þat þu hast so longe ihad: ne schal no leng ileste
 Ac þu worst þerof hol and sound: wordle wipouten ende
 110 If þe bischop ne leouep hit noȝt: oþer signe ic wole him sende
 For whan ȝe comeþ to pulke stede: þer ic ligge ȝute
 112 Anoneward þer lip a ston: wip oþer prute wel late
 Ringes of yre þer beoþ on: ynailled þerto faste
 114 Ac þer nis non so strong of hem: þat aȝen ȝou schulleþ ilaste
 Þat ȝe ne schulleþ riȝt liȝtliche: drawe vp þe ston
 116 Wipoute wem faste aȝen: fast sette hem on
 ¶ Þis gode man of þis tokning: iolyf was ynouȝ
 118 Wel bityme he aros: and toward þane wey drouȝ
 And anon so he dude him on þe wei: hol and sound he was
 120 Of þe vuel þat he bar so longe: neuereft igreued he nas
 To þe bischop he wende Apelwold: and tolde him of þis cas
 122 Þe bischop þo he hurde þis: wel was him þas
 Þe ring þat was on þe ston: faste as he seide er
 124 Liȝtliche hi of nome wipoute wem: and as faste sette hit þer
 Wele þe ioye þat he makede þo: þe bischop Apelwold
 126 Þis miracle was sone icud: and wide aboute itold
 Seint Apelwold wende sone: to Edgar þe gode king
 128 And tolde him as wel was riȝt: þis holi teþing
 ¶ Þis gode king was glad ynouȝ: hi nomen hem to rede
 130 Hou hi miȝte mid mest honer: do þis holi dede
 Hi assignede a dai þerto: as here consayl bisay
 132 Bifore haruest in þe mounþ of Juli: þe eiȝteteope day

- ¶ Hi sumnede aȝe piȝ holi day: heȝe men ynowe p̄erto
 134 Bischoþes and Abbotes: p̄e holi dede to do
 p̄o hi come to wynchestre: p̄er piȝ bōdie lay
 136 In fasting and oreisouns: hi were niȝt and day
 p̄at oure louerd hem ȝeue grace: piȝ holi dede wel ende
 138 p̄o p̄e dai him was icome: to p̄e mynstre hi gonne wende
 Ireuested faire ynouȝ: wip gret deuocioun
 140 Wip tapres itend and p̄e croiȝ: wip gret processioun
 To p̄e tumbe hi wende sone: as p̄e bodi lay
 142 As hit ful in p̄e mounp̄ of Juli: p̄e vyfteoþe day
 ¶ Piȝ holi bischop Apelwold: as riȝt was to do
 144 Let delue to piȝ holi bōdie: and p̄o hi come p̄erto
 p̄er com smyte out a suete brep̄: among piȝ gode men echon
 146 p̄at so gret suetnisse as hem poȝte: ne smyȝde hi neuere non
 Louerd moche is pi miȝte: soþ hit is ised
 148 p̄at a bodi scholde so suete smylle: p̄at so longe hadde ibeo ded
 ȝe witeþ bi oþer dede men: p̄at hit was moche aȝe riȝte
 150 A blynd womman anon mid p̄e dede: in p̄e place hadde hire siȝte
 And menie opere p̄er bōtnede ek: of vnel and of wo
 152 And wip-inne p̄e tvey dayes: two hondred and mo
 ¶ Piȝ holi bodi was vp ynome: wip gret honour iwis
 154 And into seinte peteres churche ibore: p̄er p̄e heȝe mynstre is
 And ido in a fair schrin and noble: as hit lip ȝute
 156 p̄e miracles p̄at of him comeþ: for soþe ne beoþ noȝt lute
 Ischryned he was neoȝene and tuenti ȝere: in pon and tuenteoþe
 ȝere
 158 After p̄at oure louerd an vr̄pe aliȝte: in his moder here
 Nou seint swithin p̄at was bischop: her in Engelonde
 160 Bringe ous to p̄e ioie of heuene: purf oure louerdes sonde.

[St. Kenelm follows.]

XIII. ST. KENELM.

(Harl. MS. 2277, fol. 80.)

- 1 Seint kenelm p̄e ȝunge kyng: purf oure louerdes sonde
 Kyng he was in Engeland: of p̄e March of Walis

- 3 Þe kyng kenulf his fader was: þat kyng was þer also
 Þat rerde abbai of wynchecumbe: & let þer monukes do
- 5 After his dep he was þer ibured: & ʒut he lyp þere
 In þe abbay þat ʒut stent: þat he him silue let rere
- 7 Gret Cite was þo wynchecumbe: & mest of ynouʒ
 In al þulke half of Engelond: as fur as his lond drouʒ.
- ¶ Vyf kynges þer were bi þulke tyme: in Engelonde ido
 For Engelonð was god & long: & brod ynou þerto
- 11 Aboute eiʒte hondred mile: Engelonð long is
 Fram þe souþ in to þe norþ: & two hondred brod iwis
- 13 Fram þe est in to þe west: also þere-inne beop
 Manye wateres goode ynowe: as ʒe alday iseop
- 15 Ac þreo wateres principales: of alle opere beo iwis
 Humber & temese: seuerne þe þridde is
- 17 To þe norþ see humber gop: þat is on of þe beste
 & temese into þe est see: & seuerne bi weste
- 19 Þis vyf kynges of engelonde: þat were bi olde dawe
 Hadde here part bi hem silue: as riʒt was & lawe
- 21 Þe kyng þat was of þe Marche: hadde þo þe beste
 Moche del he hadde of Engelonð: þat on half al bi weste
- ¶ Wircestreschire & warewykschire: & also Gloucestre
 Þat is neʒ al o bischopriche: þe bischopes of Wircestre
- 25 He hadde also þerto shestreschire: & Derbischire also
 & staffordschire þat beop alle: in o bischopriche ido
- 27 In þe bischopriche of Chestre: ʒut he hadde þerto
 Schropschyre sum & haluendel: warewykschire also
- 29 Þis kyng hadde also herefordschire: þat o bischopriche is
 & Schropschire haluendel: þat falþ to þulke bischopriche iwis
- 31 & sum of warewykschire: & of Gloucestreschire also
 ʒut hadde þe king of þe marche: more lond þerto
- 33 Norhampte schire & bokingham schire: & þe schire of Oxenford
 Leicestreschire & Lincolneschire: & þe schire of hereford
- 35 & þat is o bischopriche: & þat of Lincolne is
 Þat while was at Dorkcestre biside Oxenford iwis
- 37 ʒut hadde þe kyng of þe marche: Notingham schire þerto
 In þe bischopriche of Ouerwyke: ac þo nas hit noʒt so
- 39 Al þe lond was while icliped: þe march of Wales
 & of al was seint kenelm: & his fader kyng iwis

Nou of alle poperene kynedom: aȝen his non nas
 42 At wynchecumbe of al his lond: þe chief Cite was
 ¶ Þe viif kinges þat were þo: þat on was of kent iwis
 44 & þat oper as ic seide er: of þe march of walis
 Of westsex & of humberlond: & of estlond also
 46 þuse vyf kynges were þo: in Engelond ido
 ¶ Þe king of westsex hadde þo: al wilteschire iwis
 48 & Dorsete & barrocschire: þat also bischoprìche is
 Þe bischoprìche of salesbury: ac so nas hit þo noȝt
 50 For þe chief of þe bischoprìche was: at schireburne ibroȝt
 ȝut was þe kynges of westsex: al souþsex also
 52 Þe welde of al þe bischoprìche: Cicestre perto
 & souþhampteschire & souþereye: þat o bischoprìche is
 54 Þe bischoprìche of wynchestre: þat ȝut is þer iwis
 & somersete þat to welles: þulke tyme drouȝ
 56 Nou hit is þe bischoprìche of bape: ȝe witeþ wel ynouȝ
 ¶ ȝut hadde þe kyng of westsex: aldoneschir iwis
 58 & Cornwaille þat in þe bischoprìche: of Excestre is
 ¶ Þe kyng of kent was þo kyng: of al þe lond of kent
 60 þat were in tuo bischoprìches: & ȝut nis noȝt iwent
 ¶ Þe Archebischoþ of Canterbury: of Engelond is hext
 62 & þe bischoprìche of Roucestre: in þe west side is next
 Þe kyng ek of estlond: king was of Norfolc
 64 In þe bischoprìche of Norpwyh: & also souþfolc
 & of þe bischoprìche of Ely: þat þe ylle of Ely is
 66 & of al Cantebrugge: þat perto falþ iwis
 ¶ Of þis lond was seint Edmund: king bi olde dawe
 68 þat was in his owe lond: ȝe witeþ wel aslawe
 ¶ Þe kyng of Norphumberland: was kyng ic vnderstonde
 70 Of al þe lond biȝunde humber: anon into scotlonde
 Of þe Archebischoprìche of Euerwyk: & of Durham iwis
 72 Seint Osewald bi olde dawe: kyng was ouer al þis
 ¶ þus menie kynges þer were: while in Engelonde
 74 & here londes departed were: þus ic vnderstonde
 Þe kyng þat was þo of þe March: as ic telle bigan
 76 Kenulf þe kyng was icleped: suyþe holi & god man
 Seint kenelm his sone was: & his eir also
 78 Bur wenyld e & quendride: his douȝtren were tuo

- In þe four & tuenti ȝer: of his kynedom
 80 Kenulf wende out of þis wordle: & to þe ioye of heuene com
 Hit was after þat oure louerd: in his moder aliȝte
 82 Eiȝte hondred ȝer & neoȝentene: bi acountes riȝte
 Seint Kenelm his ȝunge sone: in his soueþe ȝere
 84 Kyng was ymaked after him: þeȝ he ȝung were
 ¶ His o soster bur wenyld: louede him ynouȝ
 86 & in eche manere to holi lyfe: & to alle godnisse drouȝ
 Ac quendride þoþer soster: of hire manere nas noȝt
 88 For heo turnede to folie & to liþerhede: al hire þoȝt
 Heo seȝ þat hire ȝunge broþer: nas noȝt of soue ȝer
 90 Þat kyng was ymaked of al þat lond: þat hire fader hadde er
 To him heo hadde gret enuye: þat he scholde so riche beo
 92 & eir of hire fader lond: & ricchere þane heo
 Heo þoȝte if heo miȝte bringe: þat child of lyfdawe
 94 Þat heo were of þe heritage: quene bi riȝte lawe
 Al hire þoȝt was nyȝt & day: to biþenche sum outrage
 96 Þat þis child were ibroȝt of dawe: & heo hadde þe heritage
 Heo purueide hire felonye: poisoun streng ynouȝ
 98 For to ȝyue þe ȝunge child: & slen him so wiȝ wouȝ
 Þo þis poisoun was iȝeue: al for noȝt hit was
 100 For þo þe child hit hadde idronke: no þe wors him nas
 For oure louerd nold noȝt þat he scholde: so liȝtliche ymartred beo
 102 If þe quene wolde spede: oþer heo moste biseo
 For þerof heo caste an ambeſas: heo þoȝte anoþer þoȝt
 104 Þo heo seȝ hit was for noȝt: þat þe poisoun was iwroȝt
 ¶ Þis ȝunge child a maister hadde: þat his wardeyn was
 106 Askebert he was icliped: strong traitour allas
 For noman nemai þan oþer: bet trecherie do
 108 Þat pulke þat is him next: & he trist mest to
 ¶ Þis liþere quene biþoȝte hire: of alle liþer wrenche
 110 For me saiþ pere nis no felonye: þat womman ne can biþenche
 Mid þis Askebert heo spac: þat child forto aspille
 112 And bihet him mede god ynouȝ: & of hire al his wille
 So þat þis tuo liþere þinges: were at one rede
 114 & bispeke hou hi miȝte best: do þis liþere dede
 Þe while hi speke boþe: þis ȝunge child to quelle
 116 A sweueninge þat þe child mette: ich ȝou wole nou telle

- ¶ Him poʒte pat per stod a treo: riʒt tofore his bedde
 118 Pat anon to pe sterren tilde: & wel wide spredde
 Dis treo was fair & noble: & schynde briʒte ynouʒ
 120 Ful of blosmes & of frut: & of menie a riche bouʒ
 Brenninge wex & lampen ek: wel pikke brende & liʒte
 122 So noble frut nas neuere non: ne pat schynde so briʒte
 Him poʒte he clemde vpon pis treo: to pe hexte bouʒ an heʒ
 124 & bihuld aboute in to al pe wordle: & prute ynouʒ iseʒ
 Pe while he stod vpon pe treo: & bihuld aboute so
 126 Him poʒte pat on of his beste freond: pat he mest triste to
 In pe grounde stod bynepe: & smot atuo pis treo
 128 Pat hit fil to grounde anon: pat deol hit was to seo
 To a litel foʒel he bicom: non fairere ne miʒte beo
 130 & bi-gan wip ioye ynouʒ: riʒt into heuene fleo
 He awook & was in poʒte: her-of nyʒt & day
 132 Do pis child mette pus: at wynchecumbe he lay
 He nuste what hit bitoknede: pe more was his poʒt
 134 Er he sumping perof wiste: he ne miʒte beo blipe noʒt
 His norice pat him hadde ifed: & mid hire mulc forp ibroʒt
 136 Tendre was of pis child: for heo him hadde deorest iboʒt
 To hire pat child triste mest: wolwenne hire name was
 138 Pat child hire tolde priueite: of pis sweuening al pat cas
 Do pe norice hadde ihurd: pat sweuening pat was so god
 140 Heo bigan to sike sore: & in poʒte stod
 Allas heo seide pat ich scholde: pisne day euere abide
 142 Pat mie child mie swete hurte: scholde such ping bitide
 Allas mie child mie suete fode: pat ich hadde forp ibroʒt
 144 Pi soster bispekeþ pi dep: & quelle pe hap ipoʒt
 Ac pe fowel pat pu bicom to: pat to heuene gan wende
 146 Pat was pi soule pat pider schal: after pi lyues ende
 ¶ Dis sueuene bicom sop ynouʒ: pat he fond atte laste
 148 For his soster & Askebert: bispeke his dep wel faste
 ¶ Dis Askebert seide adai: pat pis child scholde wende
 150 An hunting forto pleyen him: bi pe wodes ende
 & he wip him to wardi him: as hit was riʒt bi weye
 152 He wende to pe wode of Clent: as hit were to pleye
 As hi wende bi pe wode: as god ʒaf pe grace
 154 A god wille pe child com on: to slepe in a place

- Adoun he lay al softe pere: & bigan to slepe anon
 156 Askebert ne poȝte noȝt: pat he scholde þanne gon
 Biside in a durne stede: he bigan to delue faste
 158 Ane put forto sle pis child: & sippe þeron hit caste
 ¶ Pis child bigan to awake sone: aȝ hit were bi cas
 160 After his maister he bihuld: & ne seȝ noȝt whar he was
 Ac oure louerd him ȝaf þe grace: þeȝ he nuste noȝt of his dede
 162 Þat he spac to his maister: & þuse wordes sede
 Þu trauaillest þere aboute noȝt: & þi while þu dost spille
 164 For in an noþer stede ic schal deye: whar so is godes wille
 & þurf pis ȝurd þat her is: tokning þu schalt iseo
 166 Whan þi lipere wille hit mai do: þat ich ymartred beo
 For wende pis lipere maister: & pis child also
 168 Forte hi come to anoper stede: þat pis dede were ido
 Askebert pis ȝurd nom: & sette hit on þe grounde
 170 Hit bigan to leuy sone: & wexe in a stounde
 & a gret asch bicom sippe: & stent in pulke place
 172 To schewi þe miȝte of seint kenelm: & oure louerdes grace
 Pis lipere man nom pis child: in þe wode of Clent
 174 & ladde him as me dop ane þeof: to afonge his iugement
 He ladde him in a priuei stede: al out of þe weye
 176 Bitwene twei hilles heȝe: in a dupe valeye
 ¶ Pis child þurf þe holi gost: þeȝ þoper him nolde telle
 178 Wiste wel his lipere poȝt: & þat he poȝte him aquelle
 & þo he targede a lute while: pis lipere dede to done
 180 Þat child seide wel mydeliche: þat þu dost, do sone
 He bigan a song þat me singeþ: in holi church a day
 182 Þat was te domine laudamus: er he adoun lay
 & þo he cam to an holi vers: þat þerinne was & is
 184 A latyn iwrite as al þat oþer: þat an engliche is pis
 Þe white cumpaignye of martirs: louerd herieþ þe: Te mar-
 tirum candidatus laudat exercitus
 186 Riȝt as he hadde þe vers iseid: as þe boc telleþ me
 Pis lipere man smot of his heued: vnder an haȝþorn treo
 188 As hit godes wille was: þat he ymartrid scholde beo
 A whit coluere as eni snow: out of him gan fleo teo
 190 & riȝt euene was iseȝe: into heuene fleo
 Vneþe he was soue ȝer old: er he ymartrid were
 192 Al to soþ his sueuene was: as me miȝte iseo þere

- ¶ Dis lipere man pat him a-slouȝ: bigan to delue faste
 194 And makede a put deope ynouȝ: & perinne pe child caste
 And burede hit faste ynouȝ: pat hit ifonde nere
 196 And wende ȝe forþ his wei: & let hit ligge pere
 ¶ To quendride his lipere soster: anon he gan wende
 198 And tolde hire al pe lipere cas: fram bigynninge to pan ende
 Dis quene was po glad ynouȝ: aboute heo wende anon
 200 Forto seisi al pe lond: & pe maners echon
 And makede hir quene of al pe March: as hire broper was kyng
 202 & schrewe leuedi bicom ynouȝ: & liper purf alle ping
 & wende aboute into al pe lond: to fonge here manrede
 204 & bicom sturne & huld hire men: in sorewe & wrechede
 Nou in pe quedes part mote heo ride: fram tounne to tounne
 206 And falsliche as heo com anheȝ: also heo ful perdoune
 Heo let hote in to al pat lond: pat no man so wod were
 208 To nemne enes hire broper name: for loue ne for fere
 & if me miȝte of enis wite: pat hit nere noȝt bileued
 210 Pat he nere anon ynome: & ismyte of his heued
 Pus furde pe lipere quene: & stired hire wel faste
 212 Pat noman ne perste hire broper nempne: so sore hi were of gaste
 ¶ Euere lai pis holi bodi: ibured swiþe stille
 214 Pat noman ne perste him enes nemne: aȝen pe quenes wille
 So longe pat hit was al forȝute: whan me nemiȝte of him speke
 216 Ac hit nas noȝt so pat oure louerd: atte laste him nolde awreke
 Whan no man nolde pat wittie was: of him penche ene
 218 Nolde oure louerd pat he were: allinge forȝute so clene
 Whan no man nolde pat witti was: of him habbe munde
 220 A dombe best wipoute witte: hadde aȝe cunde
 For a widue hadde a whit cou: pat wonede pere biside
 222 Pat ȝeode adai to fecche hire mete: in pe wode wide
 Per saint kenelm lai ibured: in pe valey perdoune
 224 Eche dai wolde pis white cow: whan heo com fram tounne
 Fecche hire mete mid operkyn: *renne heo wolde alone [*MS. A]
 226 In to valeye al bynepe: & lete hire felawes echone
 & sitte aboute pis holi bodi: forte eue al longe day
 228 As hit were to honury him: for he alone lay
 & so heo sat wipoute mete: alday to pan ende
 230 & whan pat hit eue was: homward he wolde wende

- & an eue whan heo hom com: fat & round heo was
 232 & so ful of mulc heo was: pat me wondrede of þe cas
 For þer nas non of alle þe kyn: pat half so moche mulc ȝeue
 234 As ful heo wolde a morwe beo: þeȝ heo were ymelked an eue
 Ho so hadde suche kyn ynowe: he nere noȝt to bymene
 236 Þeȝ his larder were neȝ ido: & his somer lese lene
 ¶ Pat folc pat þe wonder iseȝe: gret gome mid alle hi nome
 238 & awaitede wel adai: whar þis cou bicome
 & hi seȝe hire stitte adai: in þe valeye þerdoune
 240 Meteles stille in one stede: forte heo ȝeode an eue to toune
 & whi heo leye þer so: hi ne miȝte wite for noȝing
 242 Ac in here hurte him þoȝte wel: pat hit was sum tokning
 For þis cou wonede þer so: & ech dai drouȝ þerto
 244 Coubache me clipede þis valeye: & ȝut me doȝ also
 Inoubache þis holi bodi: lay wel menie a ȝer
 246 Þere me nuste noȝt of him: as ic ȝou seide er
 For his soster was so fers: & in so gret pruteibroȝt
 248 & such þretninge for him makede: pat me ne þerste him nemne noȝt
 Þo þis holi bodi ne moste: beo icud in Engelonde
 250 Oure louerd pat wot alle þing: & þerto sende his sonde
 For as þe pope stod at Rome: & song his masse aday
 252 At seint peteres weued in þe church: as al pat folc isay
 A coluere whittere þan enie snow: com adoun fram heuene fleo
 254 & leide vpe þe weued a litel writ: & sippe gan to heuene teo
 & fleȝ vp an heȝ aȝe: as oure louerd hit wolde
 256 Þe writ was whit & schynde briȝte: þe lettres were of golde
 Þe pope þonkede ihesu crist: & al pat folk also
 258 Þe pope nam þis holi writ: þo þe masse was ido
 ¶ He nuste what hit was to sigge: ne non ne coupe wite
 260 For he ne coupe englisch non: & an englisch hit was iwrite
 He let clipie ech maner diuerse men: of eche diuerse londe
 262 If enie coupe of þis holi writ: eni þing vnderstode
 Þo were þer men of Engelonde: pat wiste what hit sede
 264 & vnderstode wel pat writ: þo hi hit ihurde rede
 Þe writ was iwrite an englisch: as me radde hit pere
 266 & to telle hit wipoute rym: þuse wordes riȝt hit were
 In Clent in Coubache kenelm kinges bern lip vnder a þorn
 heuede bireued

- ¶ Þis writ was nobliche: iwist & vp ido
 270 & iholde gret relik: for ʒut hit is also
 Þe nobleste relik hit is: on þerof of al Rome
 272 As hit auʒte wel ho vnderstode: riʒt wel whannes hit comè
 For whan hit out of heuene com: & of oure louerde's honde
 274 What noblerere relik miʒte þer beo: y ne mai non vnderstonde
 Þerfore seint kenelmes day: as þe pope makede his heste
 276 At Rome hi holdeþ heʒliche: & makeþ suype gret feste
 ¶ Do þe pope to soþe wiste: what was þe tokninge
 278 His messenger into Engelonde: he sente wiþ þis tiþinge
 To þe archebischoþ of Canterbury: wolfred þat was þo
 280 Lettres he sende þat he scholde: such þing vndergo
 & siche out of þe wode of Clent: if enie man miʒte wite
 282 At such an haʒ þorn in Coubache: as hit was in þe write
 And siche out þe holi bodi: þat durneliche lai pere
 284 And do þat wiþ gret nobley: þat hi ischryned were
 ¶ Do þis lettre fram þe pope: to þe archebischoþ com
 286 Of bischops & of Clerkes: his consail þerof he nom
 So þat in þe wode of Clent: þat in Wircestreschire is
 288 Hi lete siche þis holi bodi: & fonde hit out iwis
 Vnder þe þorn of Coubage: as þe writ seide at Rome
 290 & for þe erore miracle of þe toun: þe whatlokere þerto hi come
 For þe contrai men þer-biside: þat vnder-ʒete þat cas
 292 Ouertrowede wel whar hit lay: for þe miracle so fair was
 Anon so hi holi bodi vp nome: a wil spring vp þere stod
 294 Of þe stede þer he lai on: þat ʒut is cler & god
 For þer is a wille fair ynouʒ: & euere eft hap ibeo
 296 In þe stede as he lai on: as me maʒ þer iseo
 Þat me clepeþ seint kenelmes welle: þat menie men hap isoʒt
 298 And menie hap of gret siknisse: þurþ þat water ibeo ibroʒt
 Of þe Cite of Wynhecumbe: & of þe contrai þer biside
 300 Þe men were mest þat soʒte so: to make þe bodi abide
 For þe bischoþ hadde iloked: þat hit scholde þider beo ibore
 302 & ischryned þer his fader lay: þat arerde þe hous bifore
 Þis men þis holi bodi: þat of Gloucestreschire were
 304 & nobliche toward wynhecumbe: with processiouun bere
 ¶ Þat folc of wircestre schire: þat wonede þer biside
 306 Nome hem to rede menie on: to make þe bodi abide

- & an eue whan heo hom com: fat & round heo was
 232 & so ful of mulc heo was: pat me wondrede of þe cas
 For þer nas non of alle þe kyn: pat half so moche mulc ȝeue
 234 As ful heo wolde a morwe beo: þeȝ heo were ymelked an eue
 Ho so hadde suche kyn ynowe: he nere noȝt to bymene
 236 Þeȝ his larder were neȝ ido: & his somer lese lene
 ¶ Pat folc pat þe wonder iseȝe: gret gome mid alle hi nome
 238 & awaitede wel adai: whar þis cou bicome
 & hi seȝe hire stitte adai: in þe valeye þerdoune
 240 Meteles stille in one stede: forte heo ȝeode an eue to toune
 & whi heo leye þer so: hi ne miȝte wite for noþing
 242 Ac in here hurte him þoȝte wel: pat hit was sum tokning
 For þis cou wonede þer so: & ech dai drouȝ perto
 244 Coubache me clipede þis valeye: & ȝut me dop also
 In coubache þis holi bodi: lay wel menie a ȝer
 246 Þere me nuste noȝt of him: as ic ȝou seide er
 For his soster was so fers: & in so gret prute ibroȝt
 248 & such pretninge for him makede: pat me ne þerste him nemne noȝt
 Þo þis holi bodi ne moste: beo icud in Engelonde
 250 Oure louerd pat wot alle þing: & perto sende his sonde
 For as þe pope stod at Rome: & song his masse aday
 252 At seint peteres weued in þe churche: as al pat folc isay
 A coluere whittere þan enie snow: com adoun fram heuene fleo
 254 & leide vpe þe weued a litel writ: & sippe gan to heuene teo
 & fleȝ vp an heȝ aȝe: as oure louerd hit wolde
 256 Þe writ was whit & schynde briȝte: þe lettres were of golde
 Þe pope ponkede ihesu crist: & al pat folk also
 258 Þe pope nam þis holi writ: þo þe masse was ido
 ¶ He nuste what hit was to sigge: ne non ne coupe wite
 260 For he ne coupe englich non: & an englich hit was iwrite
 He let clipie ech maner diuerse men: of eche diuerse londe
 262 If enie coupe of þis holi writ: eni þing vnderstode
 Þo were þer men of Engelonde: pat wiste what hit sede
 264 & vnderstode wel pat writ: þo hi hit ihurde rede
 Þe writ was iwrite an englich: as me radde hit þere
 266 & to telle hit wipoute rym: þuse wordes riȝt hit were
 In Clent in Coubache kenelm kinges bern lip vnder a þorn
 heuede bireued

- ¶ Pis writ was nobliche: iwist & vp ido
 270 & iholde gret relik: for ʒut hit is also
 Þe nobleste relik hit is: on þerof of al Rome
 272 As hit auʒte wel ho vnderstode: riʒt wel whannes hit comē
 For whan hit out of heuene com: & of oure louerde's honde
 274 What noblerere relik miʒte þer beo: y ne mai non vnderstonde
 Þerfore seint kenelmes day: as þe pope madeð his heste
 276 At Rome hi holdeþ heʒliche: & makeþ suyþe gret feste
 ¶ Ðo þe pope to soþe wiste: what was þe tokninge
 278 His messenger into Engelonde: he sente wiþ pis tipinge
 To þe archebischoþ of Canterbury: wolfred þat was þo
 280 Lettres he sende þat he scholde: such þing vndergo
 & siche out of þe wode of Clent: if eniʒ man miʒte wite
 282 At such an haʒ þorn in Coubage: as hit was in þe write
 And siche out þe holi bodi: þat durneliche lai þere
 284 And do þat wiþ gret nobley: þat hi ischryned were
 ¶ Ðo pis lettre fram þe pope: to þe archebischoþ com
 286 Of bischoþs & of Clerkes: his consail þerof he nom
 So þat in þe wode of Clent: þat in Wircestreschire is
 288 Hi lete siche pis holi bodi: & fonde hit out iwis
 Vnder þe þorn of Coubage: as þe writ seide at Rome
 290 & for þe erore miracle of þe toun: þe whatlokere þerto hi come
 For þe contrai men þer-biside: þat vnder-ʒete þat cas
 292 Ouertrowede wel whar hit lay: for þe miracle so fair was
 Anon so hi holi bodi vp nome: a wil spring vp þere stod
 294 Of þe stede þer he lai on: þat ʒut is cler & god
 For þer is a wille fair ynouʒ: & euere eft haþ ibeo
 296 In þe stede as he lai on: as me maʒ þer iseo
 Þat me clepeþ seint kenelmes welle: þat meniʒ men haþ isoʒt
 298 And meniʒ haþ of gret siknisse: þurf þat water ibeo ibroʒt
 Of þe Cite of Wynchecumbe: & of þe contrai þer biside
 300 Þe men were mest þat soʒte so: to make þe bodi abide
 For þe bischoþ hadde iloked: þat hit scholde þider beo ibore
 302 & ischryned þer his fader lay: þat arerde þe hous bifore
 Pis men pis holi bodi: þat of Gloucestreschire were
 304 & nobliche toward wynchecumbe: with processiouun bere
 ¶ Þat folc of wircestre schire: þat wonede þer biside
 306 Nome hem to rede meniʒ on: to make þe bodi abide

Hisuorepathi hit wolde hadde: pat no mannescholde hit hem reue
 308 For in þe schire pat hit was ifonde: pat hit scholde bileue
 Bi þe watere of perschore: þis two schires hem mette
 310 & conteckede for þis holi bodi: & faste to gadere sette
 So pat hi nome a forme of pees: to do godes grace
 312 Iff god wolde his wille schowe: er hi wende out of þe place
 ¶ Fortrauailled hy were sore: pat hi moste slepe echon
 314 Hi makede a forme pat hi scholde: ligge & slepe anon
 & wheper of puse tui schires: whatlokest miȝte awake
 316 Al sauf scholde wende forþ: & þe bodi mid hem take
 Stille hi leye & slepe faste: þis schiren boþe tuo
 318 & reste for here wirynisse: oure louerd hit wolde so
 So pat hi of Gloucestre schire: bigonne to awaki echon
 320 Al o tyme as god hit wolde: & of wircestre schire noȝt on
 In pais hi wende forþ here wey: & þe bodi wiþ hem toke
 322 Vyf myle wei hi were awend: er þoþere awoke
 ¶ Þis opere iseȝe hem bigyled: anon so hi gonne awake
 324 Hi bigonne to suy þis opere faste: ac hi nemiȝte hem noȝt oftake
 Þis men toward wynchecumbe: þis holi bodi bere
 326 Er hi hit miȝte pider bringe: suyþe werie hi were
 So pat hi come in a wode: a lute bi este þe toune
 328 & reste þo hi were so neȝ: vp an heȝ doune
 Apurst hi were for werinisse: so sore pat hit nas ende
 330 For seint Kenelmes loue hi bede: som drinke oure louerd hem
sende

A cold welle & fair þer sprong: anoueward þis doune
 332 Þat ȝut is þer fair & cold: a myle fram þe toune
 Wel faire hit is iheled nouȝ: wiþ fair ston as riȝt is
 334 And redi ech man to drinke þerof: pat comeþ þerforþ iwis
 ¶ Þe monekes sippe of wynchecumbe: arerd habbeþ þerbiside
 336 A fair chapel of seint kenelm: pat men sicþeþ wide
 ¶ Quendride þe lipere quene: at wynchecumbe þo was
 338 He nuste hire broþer noȝt so neȝ: ne noȝt of pat cas
 Heo sat in seint peteres churche: biside þe abbey ȝate
 340 In a soler in þe est side: & lokede out þerate
 Þo seȝ heo al þis grete folc: anoueward þe doune anheȝ
 342 To-ward wynchecumbe come: riȝt vnder souþ leȝ
 Heo of eschte what men hit were: & what hi þoȝte þere
 344 Me seide hire pat hi to churche wolde: & hire broþer bere

- ¶ Do was pis quene sorie: in gret deol & fere
 346 Hire sautere heo nom an honde: as heo witles were
 Of pe sautere pe furste saume: tofore euesong iwis
 348 Of cursing of lipere men: & of mansing ymaked is
 Dominus laudem hit is icliped: pis saume pe quene radde
 350 For acorsi hire broper bodi: & pat him pider ladde
 Do heo com to pe neoꝝenteope vers: as pe mansing endep iwis
 352 Pat hoc opus eorum: a latyn icliped is
 Pat saip what men hit scholde beo: pat scholde afongesuch dede
 ¶ Vpe hire owe heued hit com: po heo gan pat vers rede
 For riȝt as heo pe vers radde: out berste aipere hire eȝe
 356 & fulle adoun vpe hire sautere: as manie men iseȝe
 & pat was me pinȝp wel ido: dai pat hire bymene
 358 Heo ne biloȝ noȝt hire trecherie: hire biȝete was wel lene
 Pe sauter is ȝut at Malmesbury: & ho-so wole come perto
 360 Perinne me mai iseo: whar pe dede was ido
 Pis holi bodi was forp ibore: wiȝ gret honour atte fyne
 362 To pe abbay as he lip ȝut: & ido in noble schryne
 ¶ Pis lipere quene deide sippe: in schindisse ynouȝ
 364 Pis bodi as a corsed wrecche: in a foul dich me drouȝ
 In pe fouleste pat pere was neȝ: & perinne me hit slouȝ
 366 Bote hire ending schindful were: iwis hit were wouȝ
 Nou god for seint kenelmes loue: his suete grace ous sende
 368 Pat we mote to pulke ioye: pat he is inne wende: Amen.

[St. Margaret follows; then St. Mary Magdalen; then St. Cristine;
 & St. James.]

XIV. A MIRACLE OF ST. JAMES'S.

(Harl. MS. 2277, fol. 100b.)

- In pe Cite of leouns: a ȝung man per was also
 2 Pat ofte to seint Jame wende: & grete loue hadde perto
 O tyme as he puder wende: he dude ane folie
 4 Pat menie to helle bringep: pe sinne of lecherie
 Toward seint Jame he wende forp: er he ischcryue were
 6 Pe deuel was wel ȝurne aboute: him to mislere

- Aȝen him hi com in þe wei: swiþe mylde & softe
 8 Riȝt as he seint Jame were: as he bigyleþ men ofte
 Wostou euere ho ic am he seide: þoper seide nai
 10 Ich am þulke he seide þat þu hast: isued manie o dai
 Seint Jame toward wam þu ert: y ne makie of þe no mone
 12 Þat þu nedost swiþ wel: of eche þing bote of one
 Þat þu duest þe lecherie: er þu wendest to me
 14 Among alle men if þat nere: mest ic preisi þe
 ¶ Seint Jame merci quath þis oper: ic crie me milce & ore
 16 Forȝif me þulke lipere sinne: y nele do so no more
 A bean frere quap þis oper: strong is þi misdede
 18 Þu ne miȝt me neuere paye wel: bote þu do as ic rede
 Þe membre þu most kerue of: wherwiþ þu isynewed hast
 20 Þe synne ic wole forȝyue þe þanne: whan he is fram þe icast
 And neȝ me þu scholdest beo: in ioye in heuene aboue
 22 & þu woldest beo ymartird: & þe silue matir for miȝ loue
 A louerd, quap þis man, seint Jame: haue merci of me
 24 & ic wole me martir for mi synne: & for þe loue of þe
 ¶ Þis wrecche man carf of his membres: & awei fram him caste
 26 & sippe þurf his false red: him aslouȝ atte laste
 Iredi was þe schrewe þere: þe soule he nom anon
 28 & wel glad bigan in his manere: toward helle gon
 Ne forget noȝt seint Jame his pelegrim: for cas þat hi gan bitide
 30 Aȝen þe deuel he com adoun: & bad þe schrewe abide
 Þu berest he seide more þan þin owe: & þat ich wole cuþe þe
 32 Hastou bitrayd mie þelgrim: moche schame dostou me
 ¶ ȝe al for noȝt quap þe schrewe: þu ert hider icome
 34 In his synne him silf he slouȝ: & þerwiþ ic him hadde ynome
 Ne mai no manne in dedlich synne: to þe ioye of heuene wende
 36 As wel þu miȝt go aȝen: he is myn wiþoute ende
 Þu lipere þing quap seint Jame: þu bitraidest him wiþ falshede
 38 & wiþ trecherie to him come: þu let him go ic rede
 Ich hadde leue quap þe schrewe: to bigyli & bitraye also
 40 In eche quyntise þat mai: whi wolde he misdo
 ¶ Þis strif ilaste bituene hem longe: ac þo seint Jame ne miȝte
 42 Wiþinne þe schrewe wiþ resoun: come ne wiþ riȝte
 Þu schalt he seide wiþ me come: to an heȝere Justise
 44 Þat þe schal þe trecherie ȝulde: for whan þe schal agrise

- To-fore oure leuedie swete & mylde: þane schrewe he gan lede
 46 He ȝal & quakede dulfulliche: þo he iseȝ hire for drede
 ȝe ȝulle moten hi euere mo: & wo ȝou mote bitide
 ¶ Þe schrewe fond his macche þo: ic wot he scholde abide
 Þu lipere þing quap oure leuedi þo: whi fondestou in alle wise
 50 To bynyme ous & bitraye hem: þat beoþ in oure seruise
 Þu ne schalt neuere þis soule broke: for þi trecherie
 52 Leoue leuedi quap þe schrewe: merci ic þe crie
 Vnderstond þat ich habbe leue: to bigyli men ynouȝ
 54 & þat ich him fond in dedlich synne: & þerinne him silue a-slouȝ
 & þat neuere noman in such cas: to heuene come ne miȝte
 56 As he myn mid alle lawe: hold me ic bidde to riȝte
 ¶ Þu lipere best oure leuedi seide: to moche ȝoure poer is
 58 Allas þat man nele beo war: er he do amis
 As þu mid trecherie: his lyf him bynyme
 60 Al so ic wole him ȝyue aȝe: his lyf bi riȝte dome
 & þanne he mai cheose as he wole: god man oper vuel beo
 62 Oure leuedi makede þe soule aȝe: to þe bodi fleo
 Fram deþe to lyue he aros: þurf oure leuedi lore
 64 & god lyf ladde afterward: & þe deuel doutede þe more
 His membres þat he of carf: euere he dude misse
 66 Bote a lute wharþurf he miȝte: whan he wolde pisse
 & þe deuel ȝeode away: & huld him a-gyled sore
 68 Nadde þe schrewe neuere so moche schame: þat he nere worþe
 more
 For he doþ men euere schame: sorewe him mote bifalle
 70 And liper þrift vpon his heued: amen siggeþ alle
 Nou seint Jame for þe holi stede: þat þu hast in Galiȝ
 72 Hel alle þi pelegrims & ous: & bring ous to heuene blis. Amen.

XV. ST. CRISTOPHER.
 (Harl. MS. 2277, fol. 101b.)

- Seint Cristofre was saraȝin: in þe lond of Canaan
 2 In no stede bi his daye: ne fond me so strong a man
 Four & tuentie fet he was long: & þicke & brod ynouȝ
 4 Such man bote he were strong: me þinȝ hit were wouȝ

- Al a contrai where he were: for him wolde fleo
 6 Perfore him þoʒte þat noman: aʒen him scholde beo
 Wip no man he seide he nolde beo: bote wip on þat were
 8 Hexist louerd of alle men: & vnder non oþer nere
 He wende to siche such a man: so þat me him tolde
 10 Of þe hexiste þat an vrþe was: & mest poer dude wolde
 ¶ Seint Cristofre him soʒte fur: atte laste he com him to
 12 Þe kyng him eschte what he were: & what he wolde also
 Þis oþer seide what he was: & þat he seruise wolde
 14 Þe hexte man þat owhar were: & to noman abowe ne scholde
 If he enið such fond: þe king aʒe sede
 16 Þat he ne huld of no man: ne nescholde of noman beo in drede
 Here aiper was of oþer glad: Cristofre him seruede longe
 ¶ Þe kyng louede melodie: of harpe & of songe
 So þat his iugelour adai: to-fore him pleide faste
 20 & anemned in his rym: þe deuul atte laste
 Ðo þe kyng ihurde þat: he blescede him anon
 22 Seint Cristofre nom gode ʒeme: ane fot he nolde gon
 Er he wiste whi hit were: þe kyng was lop to telle
 24 Ðoþer seide bote þu telle me: no lenger bileue y nelle
 ¶ Ðo þe kyng ne seʒ non oþer: leoue Cristofre he sede
 26 Hit was for he nemned pane: deuul: for ic haue of him drede
 Eke he is quap Cristofre: heʒere maistre þan þu
 28 Þat ne mai ic noʒt quap þe kyng: wel wipsigge nou
 Haue god dai ek quap þis oþer: y nele neuere wip þe beo
 30 Ich wole siche pane deuul & seruise him: if ic him mai iseo
 ¶ Þe kyng was sorie & alle his: for he nolde abide
 32 To siche þe deuul he wende forþ: ac napeles noʒt wel wide
 For þe schrewe is euere prest: þat to him habbet ynome
 ¶ Ðo Cristofre com wipoute þe toun: gret folc he seʒ come
 Wip grete noblei wel anhorse: swise firse & proute
 36 Cristofre hem mette baldeliche: of noman he nadde doute
 Þe maistre þat was firs ynouʒ: com & ymette him anon
 38 Beau sire he seide what ertou: & whoder wostou gon
 Ich am he seide in mie seruise: & noman seruise y nelle
 40 Bote mie louerd þat ic siche: pane heʒe deuul of helle
 Beau frere quap þis oþer ic hit am: wolcome ertou to me
 42 Þe beste seruise þat þu wolt cheose: ic wole delyurie þe

Cristofre ise; his grete folc: & pat he was of gret poer
 44 Of such a louerd he was glad: & of such a mestier
 ¶ Pe maister het alle his men: awei bote hem tueye
 46 To teche his mester priueiliche: as hi zeode bi pe weye
 As hi zeode tellinge forp: of pis lipere seruise
 48 A croi; per stod in pe wei: pe deuel him gan agrise
 Fur in breres & in pornes: al aboute he drou;e
 50 ze ne come he neuere in betere stede: for pulke was god ynou;e
 & perinne were he alto-drawe: forte ic wolde him bymene
 52 & po he pe croice ipassed was: he tournde a;e to pe clene
 Cristofre eschte whi hit were: him was lop to telle
 54 Certes he seide bote pu me telle: neuere serui ic pe nelle
 Cristofre quap pe deuel: ic wole pe seruie vayn
 56 Wip pat pu seruie me pe bet: afterward wip al pi mayn
 Wip a suche croice as pu ise;e: pe he;e god pat was here
 58 Ouercom & in sorwe brou;te: me & alle myne fere
 Ek he is he;ire pan pu quap Cristofre: & hap poer more
 60 I ne mai hit no;t ofsake quap po;er: & pat me rue; sore
 ¶ Sai pat panne quap Cristofre beo leng in pi seruise
 62 If ic of pulke he;e manne ou;t iwite eny wise
 Forp he wende to siche oure louerd: wide he gan gon
 64 Atte laste he fond an hermyte: puder he wende anon
 He tolde him clanliche hou hit was: & hou he such man so;te
 66 I-hered beo he quap pe heremyte: pat in such wit pe brou;te
 For he is pi louerd leoue sone: to man he pe wrou;te
 ¶ & mid his owe flesch & blod: in pe croi; pe bou;te
 pu most sumwhat for him polie: & faste eche friday
 70 I ne faste neuere quap pis o;er: ne ;ut y ne may
 pu most quap pis o;er to churche go: & pi beden bidde also
 72 I not quap Cristofre what hit is: ne y ne mai hit no;t do
 No quap pis hermyte pu ert strong: & her is a water biside
 74 Pat noman ne mai perouer come: bote he pe he;ire ride
 pu most in lississe of pi synne: per habbe pi woninge
 76 & whan enie man hap to pe neod: pu most him ouer bringe
 In for;yuenisse of his misdede: he grantede pis anon
 78 Pe ermyte him ;af cristendom: & let him pider gon
 Cristofre biside pulke watere: & lute hous makede pere
 80 In his hong [*sic*] he bar a long perche: his staf as pe; hit were

Whan enie man wolde ouer pat water: vpe his rug he him caste
 82 & nom his parche & bar him ouer: & step hardeliche & faste
 For he was so long & so strong: pat per ne com so heuy non
 84 Pat he nolde wip him wel baldeliche: ouer pe deope gon
 ¶ A niȝt in pat oȝer half of pe water: a voiȝ come & gradde
 86 Cristofre hale hale: pat he him ouer ladde
 Cristofre anon vp aros: his parche an honde he nom
 88 Wod forþ & ne fond no man: þo he to londe com
 He nas bote vnepe atom: pat he ne gradde also per
 90 He wod forþ & ne miȝte fynde: namore þan he dude er
 ȝut he gradde pe þridde tyme: þo he com hom to londe
 92 Wip his rod he wod oȝe: a lute child he fond stonde
 Pat child him bad par charite: pat he him ouer bere
 94 ȝe com herforþ quap Cristofre: y nuste wher þu were
 Wel liȝtliche pis child he nom: & in his armes him caste
 96 Eueree as he bar pis child: hit gan to heuye faste
 & pat water him wax also: Cristofre him sore agaste
 98 To adrenche so heuy pat child was: pat vnepe he stod atte laste
 He nas neuere so neȝ ouercome: at eche tyme he grunte & blaste
 100 & leste pat child were adreynt: he ne perste hit adoun caste
 ¶ Þo he was to londe icome: as him þoȝte longe er
 102 Pat child he sette adoun to grounde: forto kele him per
 What ertou he seide so lute: & so heuy bicome
 104 So heuy pat ic was vpe pe poynte: to adrenche ilome
 Peȝ al pe wordle hadde ileye vpe me: me pinȝp so heuy nere
 106 No wonder Cristofre quap pat child: peȝ ic heuyere were
 Pan al pe wordle for ic am more: pan al pe wordle iwis
 108 & al pe wordle ic makede of noȝt: & al ping pat is
 & pat þu pat sope iseo: piche pi staf on pe grounde
 110 & leuy he schal & bere frut: & blowe in a stounde
 ¶ Þo nuste he whar pat child bicom: Cristofre his staf nom
 112 & piȝte in pe grounde: & also hit bicom
 Þo was he sikerere þan he was: & oure louerd louede more
 114 Forþ he wende to schewi him: & to prechi godes lore
 He ihurde sigge wher cristene men: in tourment were ibroȝt
 116 To confortie hem he wende pider: pat hi ne flecchede noȝt
 Beoþ hardi he seide & stedefast: & doþ as ic ȝou lere
 118 Pe iustise sturte vp anon: & smot him vnder pe ere

- Sitte wel stille quap Cristofre: ic rede ne smyt no more
 120 Ertou he seide of pulke: pu hit schalt acore sore
 For if ic nere cristene man: ic wolde me awreke anon
 122 ze bileouep on pis Maumetȝ: ymaked of treo & ston
 Pat no miracle ne mowe do: namore pan so moche treo
 124 Of mie louerdes Miracles some: bi mie staf pu schalt iseo
 His rod he piȝte in pe grounde: & he gan anon
 126 Leue & blowe & bere frut: bifore hem echon
 On such god he seide ze schulde bileoue: pat such vertu mai do
 128 Hi ne perste for he was so moche: o bold word speke him to
 For his faire miracle of his staf: & for his preching also
 130 To god tournde in pe place: soue pousend & mo
 To-ward a maner wyldernisse: seint Cristofre wende
 132 In Godes seruise to lede his lyf: as oure louerd him grace sende
 ¶ Pe Justise tolde pe kinge fore: pat such a man he seȝ
 134 Tourne pat folc & he ne perste: for his strenȝ come him neȝ
 Pe kyng het tuo hondred knyȝtes: siche forto hi him fonde
 136 Pat hi him nome & sone ladde: to him faste ibounde
 Forp wende pis tuo hondred knyȝtes: wel yarmed anon
 138 Toward Cristofre his come a lute: hi bi hulde him echon
 Hi alle ne perste come him neȝ: ac hanward gonne fleo
 140 & tolde po hi come hom: pat hi ne miȝte him noȝt iseo
 ¶ What ze cowardȝ quap pe kyng: nabbe ze him noȝt ifounde
 142 Ich wole if he is alyue: hadde him faste ibounde
 He sende oper tuo hondred knyȝtes: pat hi him wide souȝte
 144 & pat hi ne come neuere aȝe: bote hi him wiȝ hem brouȝte
 Wel yarmed hi wende forp: & po hi Cristofre iseȝe
 146 Hi stode & ne perste come no ner: ne vneȝe him loke wiȝ eȝe
 For he was so gastliche & so moche: pat hi perste vneȝe him iseo
 148 He miȝte wiȝ a lute lupe: wel sone hadde ymaked hem fleo
 ¶ Dis gode man hadd god game of hem: & eschte what hi wolde
 150 We ne pore noȝt pis knyȝtes seide: do bi pe as we wolde
 For pe kyng ous het pe bringe him: pyn honde faste ibounde
 152 If pu wolt we wolleȝ him sigge: pat we nabbeȝ pe noȝt ifounde
 ¶ Nai for gode quap Cristofre: ze ne schulle noȝt beo iblamed so
 154 Ich wole go wiȝ ȝou to loke fawe: what he wole hadde ido
 He makede hem al aȝen hire wille: his honden faste bynde
 156 & ladde him forp harde ynouȝ: his honden faste bihynde

- Bi þe wei as hi him ladde: he gan hem so lere
 158 Þat er hi come hom to þe kyng: alle icristned hi were
 Ac napeles hi ladde him forþ: to þe king faste ibounde
 160 Lo sire he seide godes kniȝt: nou we him habbeþ ifounde
 ¶ Þe kyng sat an heȝ vpe his siges: & anon þo he him iseȝ
 162 For fere he ful to grounde anon: þat his necke to-berste neȝ
 Þis kniȝtes anon to him come: & þo his wit aȝe com
 164 Cristofre he seide tourn þi þoȝt: & bilef cristendom
 Gode man þu miȝt quap þis oper: as wel beo stille
 166 Mi bodi þu hast faste ibounde: do bi me þis wille
 Certes sire quap þis knyȝtes: þat him hadde þideribroȝt
 168 We habbeþ itake cristendom: we nulle bileue hit noȝt
 ¶ Þe king let þo in grete wrappe: þis Cristofre in prisoun do
 170 & þis kniȝtes bynde faste: & smyte of here heuedes also
 ¶ Þo þe kniȝtes biheueded were: þe kyng him biþoȝte
 172 & tuo faire wymmen mid alle: seint Cristofre he broȝte
 Nite het þat on & þoper Aquiline: forto tourne his mod
 174 Þo þis wymen iseȝ Cristofre: as he in prisoun stod
 Hem þoȝte his face briȝtere was: þan sonne oper mone
 176 Merci Cristofre loude hi gradde: cristendom ȝef ous sone
 ¶ Cristofre teiȝte here bileue: & cristnede hem þere
 178 Þe king hem let amorwe fecche: & loke hou hit were
 & wende hi hadde þane gode man: in lecherie ibroȝt
 180 Þis wimmen ȝeue him liȝt ansuere: as hi ne ȝeue of him noȝt
 What, hou goþ þis, quap þe king: habbe ȝe ifournd ȝoure þoȝt
 182 Honoure oure godes ich ȝou rede: while ȝou is wel idoȝt
 ȝoure godes beoþ worpiȝe quap þis wimmen: in faire stede
 honoured beo
 184 Þerfore swopeþ þe stretes: þat alle men hit mowe iseo
 & we hem wollep onoure iwis: as riȝt is & lawe
 ¶ Þe king let do al as hi sede: sone & wel fawe
 Þo þis maumetȝ were ibroȝt: in þe stret atte laste
 188 Þis wymmen nome here gurdles boþe: & teide to hem wel faste
 And drowe hem into al þe stret: & hewe hem to douste þere
 190 Goþ hi seide & fecche hem leches: þat hi iheled were
 ¶ Þe king was þo for wrappe wod: þat o womman he let hongre
 192 Heuye rekkea bynde to hire fet: þat hire dep þrowes were
 stronge

- Do pis womman was vp idrawe: hire lymes burste wip-inne
 194 Necke & synuen & oper ek: wel auȝte heo heuene iwinne
 In strong fur he let poȝer do: ac no fur ne com hire neȝ
 196 Sippe he let smyte of hire heued: po he pat iseȝ
 Dis holie wimmen boȝe pus: to pe ioye of heuene wende
 198 Purf pe grace pat oure swete louerd: pur Cristofre h m sende
 Pe king let fecche Cristofre: & eschte of him anon
 200 Wheder he wolde his maumetȝ seruie oper to deȝe gon
 ¶ Cristofre forsoc here maumetȝ: & here seruise also
 202 Pe king het pat me scholde anon: vpe a gridire him do
 And roste him wip fur & pich: & po he was perinne idon
 204 Awei pe gridire mylte: pat fur queynte anon
 & he aros vp wipoute harme: wroȝ was pe king po
 ¶ To a piler he let him bynde: & knyȝtes aboute him go
 Hi schote him to stronge deȝe: wip wel kene flo
 208 Per schute wip bowe & arblestes: tuo hondred kniȝtes & mo
 Ac non arewe neȝ him ne com: ac alle abide biside
 210 In p'eir hi hongre aboute him: as hit were forto abide
 ¶ Anon so pe kyng hit iseȝ: for wrappe pider he wende
 212 Ouer Cristofre an arewe heng: pat toward pe king kende
 Boȝe his eȝe smyte al out: fur vp in his heued
 214 Pe king stod po for angusse: as his wit were bireued
 Pu vnseli wrecche quaȝ Cristofre: what is worȝ pi miȝte
 216 Aȝen him pat pu hast bigonne: pu ert wel feble to fiȝte
 Of pi wrecchede ic habbe reuȝe: & pat ich wole cuȝe pe
 218 For mie louerd to morwe wole: pat me martir me
 Smyre panne pin eȝen wip mie blod: & pe tit siȝt god
 ¶ Dis blynde kyng hadde perto hope: & wel hit vnderstod
 Amorwe he let smyte of his heued: & smyrede wip pe blod
 222 & hadde his eȝen gode & clere: & tournde sone his mod
 Dis holi man he let burie faire: & bileouede on god anon
 224 And afeng cristendom: & his men echon
 & to pe ioye of heuene wende: & so hem was bet
 226 Pan wende to helle pyne: & seruie here maumet
 Pus seint Cristofre atte laste: pe hexte king out souȝte
 228 Nou god ous bringe to pulke ioye: pat he his soule brouȝte: Amen:

[St. Martha follows; then St. Laurence, the Assumption of St. Mary, St. Bartholomew the Apostle, St. Giles the Confessor,

the Holy Rood and its miracles, St. Matthew, Saint Michel parcangle; then the pit of hell &c., printed at the end (p. 132-140) of Mr. Wright's edition of Popular Treatises on Science written during the Middle Ages, London 1841; then St. Jerome, St. Denis, and St. Luke.]

XVI. THE 11,000 VIRGINS.

(Harl. MS. 2277, fol. 137.)

- Elleue pousend virgines: pat fair cumpaignie was
 2 Imartred were for godes loue: ic wole telle pat cas
 A king per was in Britaigne: Maur was his name
 4 A douȝter he hadde Ourse: a mai of noble fame
 So fair womman me niste non: ne so god in none poynte
 6 Cristine heo was & al hire cun: swiþe noble & queynte
 Of hire fairhede & godnisse me tolde in eche side
 8 Pat þe word cam in-to Engelsond: & elleswhoder wide
 ¶ A king per was in Engelsond: a man of gret poer
 10 Of þis maide he hurde telle: gret noblei fur & nber
 To spouse hire & his sone: to-gadere he hadde ipoȝt
 12 Ac per nas þe ȝut in Engelsond: no cristendom ibroȝt
 ¶ Toþeking of britaigne he sende worþ: his douȝter pat was so fair
 14 Pat he hire lete marie: to his sone pat was his heir
 If he were per aȝen: pat þe dede were ido
 16 Destruye he wolde al his lond: & him silue also
 ¶ Do þis message was: to þe king ised
 18 Sorie & dreoris he was: he ne couþe perof no red
 For þe king of Engelsond: was heþene & alle his
 20 & he wiste wel his douȝter nolde: beon iwedded iwis
 & for þe kyng of Engelsonde: was man of grete miȝte
 22 & pat he nadde poer non: aȝen him forto fiȝte
 & napeles trues of answe: aȝe þe message he nom
 24 Deol & sorwe & lute ioye: in his hurte per com
 He ne tolde noȝt his douȝter fore: of þis reuful cas
 26 Ac napeles heo hit vnderȝet: for he so sorie was
 ȝurne heo bad god day & a niȝt: pat he scholde hire rede
 ¶ A angel per com to hire a nyȝt: & þuse wordes sede
 ¶ Ne beo þu noȝt aȝe þis sonde: ac þi fader forto paye
 30 Grante iwedded forto beo: at a certeyn daye

- Wipinne preo þer þat þu mowe: þi maidenhod honoure
 32 & þer wonye mid þe: clene maidenen in þi boure
 Þat þe kyng sone & þi fader: beo at one rede
 34 To cheose þe ten maidenen: wipoute eniſ wikhede
 Whan þe to-gadere beoþ: þat hi fynde þou ek þerto
 36 A þousend maidenen to ech of þou: to seruie þou also
 Þat whan alle þe to-gadere beoþ: þat ech mowe in his side
 38 Honoure here maidenhod & þyn: þat hit beo coup wide
 So þat me nute maide non: alised aþe þe
 40 & þat he wole cristene beo: þi louerd þat schal beo
 In þisse foreward grante him: in þe þridde þere
 42 Iwedded to beo in godes lawe: naue þerof no fere
 ¶ Þo þis maide ihurde þis: heo was glad of þis lore
 44 Þat heo wiste wharwip hire fader: bringe out of sore
 To hire fader heo wende anon: & bad þat hire telle scholde
 46 Whi he mournynge þeode so: & he seide he nolde
 Ich wot wel þi þoþt quap þis maide: þeþ þu hit holde stille
 48 Of þi message naue þu no doute: ic wole don al þi wille
 Þo gan heo sigge in whiche manere: as þ'angel hadde ised
 50 Heo wolde habbe þis heþe man: if hit were his red
 ¶ Wele þat þe king was glad: þo he hurde þis
 52 Þe message he þaf an answare: mid gode hurte iwis
 Þo þe tepinge to him com: wel he him þaide
 54 Sone he let him cristinie: for loue of þis maide
 & þurf his fader red: & þurf þoper kyng
 56 Elleue þousend maidenen clene: to þis maide hi lete bringe
 Wher me miþte fynde nou as sone: as me miþte þo
 58 I ne wene noþt wher me scholde: in al þis toun fynde mo
 ¶ Þis maide was glad of þe cumpaigne: þat to hire com
 60 Sone heo gan in priueite: teche hem of cristendom
 Þat for hire loue & hire preching: alle cristene hi were
 62 Louerd which a cumpaigne: of clene maidenen was þere
 So glad was þe king of his douþter: & of hire faire ferede
 64 Þat he hem let makie a schip: of gret lengþe & brede
 Þat hi scholde aboude in þe see: þleye wher hi wolde
 66 Þat ech man a londe & a watere: here maidenhod þreisi scholde
 Hi songe ofte a londe & a watere: & tresches gonne lede
 68 & oþer maner faire þleyes: & alle of faire dede

- Mete & drinke stilleliche: to schipe hi gonne bringe
 70 To preo þeres sustenance: wipoute leue of þe kynge
 A day hi furde to þe see: & pleide vp & doun
 72 For ioye þer bihulden hem: men of menie o toun
 ¶ As hi were in mest pleye: oure louerd a wynd sende
 74 Þat drof hem fur in-to þe see: me nuste whoder hi wende
 Wel glade weren hi þo: þe wynd hem drof wel blyue
 76 Atte Cite of Coloigne: hi gonne furst aryue
 To damaisele Ourse: an angel þer com þere
 78 And hire maidenen bad lede wel: forte hi ymartred were
 & seide hi schulde furpere fare: & alle aȝe wende
 80 & in þulke toun ymartred beo: for godes loue attan ende
 Glad was þis maide þurf þis word: forþ hi wende anon
 82 Atte Cite of Basilie: hi aryuede þo echon
 Fram þulke euerechone: afote hi wende to Rome
 84 Þe pope hem makede ioye ynou: þo hi þider come
 For menie of hem him were isibbe: & for he was of britaigne
 86 Ciriak his name was: hi were wip him wel fawe
 ¶ To þe pope an angel þer com a niȝt: & seide þat he scholde
 88 Mid þis maidenen ymartred beo: for oure louerd hit wolde
 After þis tyme þis holi man: honourede hem þe more
 90 & prechede hem of clanniesse: & of oure louerdes lore
 Tuelmonþ & elleue wyke: alle þis maidenen were
 92 At Rome wip þis holi pope: þat he dude wel lere
 Ac þe pope þo seint Ciriak: his consail clipie bigan
 94 His clerkes & his Cardynals: & menie anoper man
 Tofore hem al his dignete: he tok vp attan ende
 96 & seide he wolde into anoper lond: mid þis maidenen wende
 His Cardynals were þeraȝen: þat he his dignete gan reue
 98 Wip wencen forto go: & his dignete bileue
 Napeles he wende forþ wip hem: al aȝen here rede
 100 His Cardinals & his clerkes: gret schame þerof him sede
 ¶ Twei lipere princes: Maximin & Affrican
 102 Þoȝte þat þis maidenen wolde: tourne menie man
 To here prince of Coloigne: hi sende for þan one
 104 Þat he whan hi þider come: hem martrede echone
 ¶ Þis child þat schold þis maide wedde: as hi hadde ised
 106 King was ymaked in Engelond: þo his fader was ded

- Pat ladde swipe chast lyf: & langede wel sore
 108 Wip þe clene maide speke: þurþ strenþe of godes lore
 ¶ An angel þer com to him: & bad him in alle wise
 110 Pat his moder & his þunge soster: he lete baptize
 & pat he to Coloigne wende: wip him wip al his mayn
 112 & afonge cristendom: er hi come agayn
 Pat he bounde hure to him faste: in word & in dede
 114 & endede to-gadere here lyf: as he hem wolde rede
 Þe þunge king fawe dude: as þangel him gan lere
 116 He nom his moder & his soster: & þo hi ibaptised were
 & þe bischop Clement ek: pat hem ibaptised hadde
 118 Toward Coloigne forþ wip him aþe: þis maidenes he ladde
 Wel glad was þe þunge kyng: þo he to his lemman com
 120 As glad was þis maide: þo heo seþ him in cristendom
 Gladdest he was wip his soster: pat het Florentine
 122 Pat heo scholde so þung & so clene: suffrie deþes þyne
 Ourse of Britaigne þe þunge king: of gret ioye him gan lere
 124 Pat he huld him faste to hire: & pat he ne flecchede for no fere
 Pat hi miþte in true loue: togadere ymartred beo
 126 & in heuene beo mid ihesu crist: pat hen bouþte on þe treo
 Þis þunge kyng grantede al þis: þis womman noþt ne wornde
 128 His furste þoþt to true loue: of clannisse he tournde
 ¶ Þe heþene prince þare was: þo hi to Coloigne come
 130 & lipere men meniþ on: & þis cumpaignye nome
 Hi suede & cride on hem aschame: to grounde hi hem slowe
 132 As so fele wolues among hem: here flesch hi to-drowe
 ¶ Þo hi come to þis clene þing: Ourse of britaigne
 134 Þo hi fonde such a creatoure: so fair & so fayne
 Þe prince hire nom & hire bihet: to lete hire go alyue
 136 & for hire noble gentise: habbe hire to wyue
 Þis maide seide pat heo nolde: non vrplich spouse take
 138 Þe prince was þo wroþ ynou: þo he was forsake
 ¶ Archers he let hire schute anon: to deþe attan ende
 140 & þo heo & hire cumpaignye: to þe blisse of heuene gonne wende
 & þe þunge kyng of Engelond: & his moder also
 142 & his þunge soster Florentine: to deþe were ido
 & þe pope Ciriac: & bischopes meniþ on
 144 Pat for hope of martirdom: wip þo maidenes dude gon

- Ou, louerd, þe grete ioye: of þis swete ferrede
 146 Þat martirdom for þi loue: a fonge wipoute drede
 In þe tuo hondred: & eiȝte & prittie ȝere
 148 After þat god an vrpe com: þis maidenes ymartred were
 Þis elleue þousend maidenes: & al þe cumpaignye
 150 Ibured were sippe in Coloigne: in a nonnerie
 An abbod þer was þer biside: þat hurde of þis cas
 152 & ofte of þis clene maidenes: gret miracle þer was
 He bad þ'abbot of Coloigne: þat he him granti scholde
 154 A body of þis clene maidenes: & he hit wolde do in golde
 ¶ Þo þis bodie him was bitake: tuelfmonþ he let hit beo
 156 Wipoute siluer oþer gold: in a chiste of treo
 Þo þe tuelf monþes were ido: as þe monekes echone
 158 At matyns were a niȝt: þe bodie aros vp alone
 & enclynede hire to þe heȝe wened: & wende myldeliche
 160 Out þurf al þe couent: faire & stilleliche
 Þis monekes þo hi þis iseȝe: adrad & sorie were
 162 To þe tumbe hi wende þer heo was: & ne fonde hire noȝt þere
 ¶ Þis quap þ'abbot is oure wreche: for we nadde hire ido
 164 In golde riȝt as hit hadde ibeo: for we bihete hire so
 To þ'abbesse of Coloigne: þ'abbot wende anon
 166 & tolde þe cas hou hit was: of þe maide agon
 Hi wende to pulke stede: þer as heo was ileid er
 168 & heuede vp þe lid of þe þrouȝ: & fonde hire ligge þer
 Faire & euene as heo dude er: so lute lyme þer nas
 170 Þat ne lai as he furst dude: fair miracle þer was
 Þ'abbasse was þo glad ynouȝ: & þe nonnen echon
 172 & for þe miracle songe an heȝ: & þonkede god anon
 ¶ Þ'abbot bad þat he moste habbe: þo holi bodi eftsone
 174 & he hit wolde honoury fawe: as riȝt was to done
 Ac þ'abbesse hit nolde granti noȝt: no þe couent noþer
 176 Þat he hit scholde eft lede aweis: þeȝ hit were here þroper
 For hi seȝe hit was godes wille: þat hit scholde bileue þere
 ¶ Þis abbot wende hom aȝe: wip wel dreorie chere
 Nou god ous grantie for his grace: þat we mowe iwinne
 180 Þe heȝe ioye of heuene: þat þis maidenes beoþ inne: Amen:
 [Seint Simon & Seint Jude follow; then St. Quintin the Martyr,
 All Saints Day, All Souls Day, St. Leonard the Confessor, &
 St. Martin.]
-

XVII. ST. EDMUND THE CONFESSOR.

(Harl. MS. 2277, fol. 155.)

- Seint Edmund pe confessour: pat lip at Ponteneye
 2 Of gode men & true he cam: pe; hi nere nojt wel heye
 Ibore he was in Engelond: in pe toun of Abyndone
 4 Glad mihte pe moder beo: pat bar such a sone
 Mabile pe riche his moder het: pat god womman was ynou;
 6 For boþ wyf & widne: to holi lyf heo drou;
 ¶ A seint Edmundes day pe king: pe gode child was ibore
 8 So clene he cam fram his moder: wipoute enis hore
 & so drie pat no clop: pat ne; pe moder was
 10 Ne ne; pis þunge child ibore: noping isoilled nas
 A seint Edmundes dai he was ibore: þo hit was furst dai
 12 Fram pe morwe forte hit was ne; niht: as ded þing he lay
 Riht as he were ded bore: for no lyf on him ne say
 14 Aæn eue he cudde furst his lyf: to church he was ibore
 & for seynt Edmundes day hit was: Edmund icleped þefore
 ¶ Þis child wax & wel ipe;: elles wonder hit were
 Þo hit was of enis elde: pe moder hit let lere
 18 & Robert ek hire oper sone: for sones heo hadde hem two
 & tui maidenes clene ynou: hire dou;tren were also
 20 Dame Margerie & dame Alice: pat at Kattesby were ido
 & pat in ordre nonnes were: & liggeþ per boþe tuo
 ¶ Dame Mabile pe gode moder: pis children louede ynou
 22 & wissede hem to clene lyue: & to godnisse drou;
 Pe wile children þunge were: ofte heo þaf hem mede
 24 For to faste þane fridai: to watere & to brede
 þurf mede & þurf faire biheste: hi wer so þer-on ibrojt
 26 Þo hi were in grettere elde: hit ne greuede hem riht nojt
 Pe moder werede harde here: for cure louerdeþ loue
 28 Fram pe schuldre to pe hele: & harde hauberck aboue
 In suche penance heo ladde hire lyf: pis widue pat was so wys
 30 Wel þung heo sende boþe here sones: to scole to Parys
 & bitok hem spense lute ynou;: as heo mihte biseo
 32 Hi seide a;e pat hi ne mihte nojt: bi so lute beo
 Leoue sones, quap þis moder: ic mai beo þut wel hende
 34 If þe wollep don after me: ic can þou more sende

- & hit schal ȝut liki^e wel: bi þan ȝe wite þan ende
- 36 If ȝe pore mid so lute: out of londe wende
 ¶ Leoue moder, quap þe sonas: we schulle don after þi lore
- 38 Ac þu wost we ne mowe noȝt libbe: bote þu ous sende more
 ¶ Þe moder tok wel stilleliche: ech of hem an here
- 40 Þat hi werede hem eche wike: tueye oper prie þere
 & heo wolde hem sende spense ynou: þe while hi at scole were
- ¶ Þis children ȝeode to scole þo: & dude here moder heste
 & werede here here prie a wyke: oper tueye atte leste
- 44 So longe hi hem vsede perto: þat hi hem nome oftere mo
 So longe þat noþer dai ne niȝt: hi nolde hem noȝt forgo
- 46 Hi vseden hem so wel perto: þat hi werede hem dai & niȝt
 Þis was lo a god moder: þat teiȝte hire childrene ariȝt
- 48 And euere as heo hem sende clopes: as heo hem miȝte iwynne
 Þerwip heo wolde heren sende: isued stille wip-inne
- ¶ Seint Edmund þe gode clerc: to eche godnisse drouȝ
 Þat euerech clerc þat him iknew: hadde of him ioye ynouȝ
- 52 For oure louerd & his holi grace: mid him was wel ryue
 & þat oure louerd cudde him wel: in his ȝunge lyue
- ¶ For as he ȝeode a dai: in a mede for to pleye
 His felawes he bileuede echon: & ȝeode biside þe weye
- 56 & alone ȝeode vp & doun: & his beden sede
 Þer cam go a fair whit child: to him in þis mede
- 58 Felawe, he seide, hail þu beo: þat gost þe silue alone
 ¶ Seint Edmund stod in gret[e] þoȝt: wannes þis child cone
- 60 Ne knoustou me noȝt, quap þis child: seint Edmund seide no
 Nam ic þi felawe, quap þis child: whoder þu euere go
- 62 At scole ic sitte ek bi þe: euere bi þi riȝt side
 & wip þe ic go in eche stede: ne go þu noȝt so wide
- 64 & þi pleyfere ic am: & if þu nost noȝ ho ic beo
 ¶ In mie foreheuede iwrite: mi^e name þu schalt iseo
- 66 Signe þerwip þi foreheued: & þi breost also
 An eue whan þu to bidde gost: & aday whan þu risest perto
- 68 Euerech niȝt er þu slepe: as in munde of me
 & þe deuel ne tit poer non: forto greuy þe
- ¶ Seint Edmund nuste mid þis word: whoder þis child bicom
 He kneu wel þat hit was oure louerd: gret ioye to him he nom

- 72 He nolde forȝete noȝt o niȝt: his lore forto do
 To croici prie his foreheued: & his breost also
- 74 & sigge ihesu cristus nazareus: as he hit iseȝ iwrite
 ¶ Wip noþing ne scholde a man bet: wip þe deucl him wite
- 76 In penance & in his lore: pat child dude al his poȝt
 For godes loue he polede moche: pat deore him hadde iboȝt
- 78 In penance he was so wel yused: & þeron ȝung ibroȝt
 Pat þo he was of grettere elde: hit ne greuede him riȝt noȝt
- ¶ At Parys he was at scole longe: & at Oxenford also
 He ne dude neuere lecherie: ne neuere ensentede perto
- 82 As his schriffader wolde telle: ofte in priueite
 He ne miȝte neuere fynde non: of so gret chastete
- 84 Pryueiliche at Oxenford: perfore a dai he com
 To þe ymage of oure leuedi: & bi þe hond hire nom
- 86 & as forhet bifore hire: truliche wommanes mone
 And wip truþe holde al his lyf: clanliche to hire one
- 88 Þe ymage he weddede wip a ring: as man dop his wyf
 Clanliche to holde in spoushode: to hire al his lyf
- 90 Aue maria gracia plena: þuse four wordes were ido
 & igraved in his ring of golde: for hit acordeþ perto
- 92 Wel he huld his truþe sippe: & his wedding also
 & true spouse was ynou: & nolde noȝt misdo
- 94 Ich wot me miȝte fynde: ho so soȝte blyue
 Som man þeȝ hit selpe beo: vntruere wip his wyue
- 96 & as ful beo of þe mariage: & as fawe hit vnbynde
 Wele whar enie of ȝou couþe: such an hosebonde fynde
- ¶ His osteste had a douȝter: þer he was at inne
 Pat louede moche þis holi child: if heo miȝte of him enie loue
awinne
- 100 Heo ne couþe neȝ non oþer wit: heo fondede forto do
 Folie bi niȝte & bi daye: if heo miȝte come perto
- 102 Heo bad him pat heo moste a niȝt: to his bedde wende
 Þis holi child ne wornde hire noȝt: ac dude as þe hende
- ¶ Þis maide was þo glad ynouȝ: for er heo bad wel ofte
 A niȝt þo heo seȝ hire tyme: to his bed heo com softe
- 106 Hire cloþes he dude of anon: as hit is lawe of bedde
 & makede hire redi to kreopen in: ac wel feblliche hire spedde

74 ST. EDMUND THE CONFESSOR. HIS MOTHER'S DEATH.

- 108 For seint Edmund hadde a smeort ȝerd: pis womman adoun he
redde
 & leide vp hire nakede rug: pat heo neȝ awedde
- 110 He ne sparede rug ne side noȝer: er heo to grounde bledde
 Quenche miȝte hire fole poȝt: mid blod pat heo schadde
- 112 & euere seide pis holi man: as he leide on hire faste
 Maide pu schalt lurny þus: awei forto caste
- 114 Ði fole wil of pi flesch: wip suche discipline
 Heo poȝte lute of fol poȝt: er pis gode man wole fyne
- ¶ Pis wenche wende softe aȝe: hire rug smurte sore
 Heo biȝat so lute po: þat hire ne longede þuder no more
- 118 Clene womman heo bicom: wipoute flesches dede
 & clene maide sippe deide: as hire schriffader sede
- 120 Ðis maidenes pat beop wilful: folie to do
 Ich wolde hi fonde such a lemman: hem to chaste so
- ¶ Po Mabile his swete moder scholde: of pis wordle go
 Seint Edmund hire holi sone: neȝ hire was po
- 124 Ðe moder him ȝaf hire blescing: po heo schulde hunne fare
 Blesce ek mie broȝer, quap poper: peȝ he beo elleswhare
- 126 Leoue sone, quap þe moder: bope ȝe come of me
 & he is whan þe beop o blod: iblesced forp wip þe
- ¶ Ac ic bidde þe for þe loue of god: & of seinte Marie
 Ðat pu somwhar pi sostren do: in a nonnerie
- 130 Ðat hi mowe lede clene lyf: in godes seruise
 Ðat pu ne suffrie þat hi beo: iwedded in none wyse
- 132 Ðis catel pat ich biquepe: pis dede forto do
 Al ic bitake in pyne warde: & hem perwip also
- 134 Ðis gode womman deide po: & of widuen was flour
 & in seint Nicholas church at Abyndone: ibured was wip gret
honour
- 136 Vnder a ston bifore þe Rode: in þe souþ side iwis
 A lute wipoute þe abbay ȝate: þe chapel arered is
- 138 Aboue hire hit is iwrite: her lyp on þe ston
 Mabile flour of widuen: & lesing nis hit non
- 140 For heo was womman of gode lyue: as me miȝte bi hire iseo
 & menie miracle sippe at Abyndone: for hire hap ibeo
- ¶ Nou ne forȝet noȝt seint Edmund: pat his moder him hadde ibede
 Ðo his poer was iwoxe: he pourueide him a stede

- 144 & his sostren were ido: in a nonnerie
 Ac wel vneþe he miȝte hit do: wipoute symonye
- 146 Atte laste he com to Cateby: in Northamte schire
 Igranted him was þer anon: al þat he wolde desire
- 148 Boþe his sostren a godes name: nonnen he makede þere
 & lyuede þer al here lyf & holie wymmen were
- 150 Þe vlþere was sippe priorasse: of þe leuedies echon ^{[Margeria}
 For hem haþ sippe god ido: miracles menie on
- 152 & bifore þe weued an heȝ: ibured hi beoþ þere
 In a chapel of seint Edmund: pat hi lete arere
- ¶ Þis holi man seint Edmund: werede stronge here
 In strongere manere he was ymaked: þan oþer manes were
- 156 He nas isponne ne iweue: ac ibroide of strenges longe
 & sippe as me knyt a net: iknyt harde & stronge
- 158 Of hard hors-her ymaked: þe knottes deope wode
 þat moche del his bodi orn: in quitoure & in blode
- 160 Herof he hadde brech & scherte: fram necke to þe hele
 Vneseliche he miȝte ligge: & lutel ese ifele
- 162 A strong rop þer was sippe aboue: fram þe schuldre ido
 To his buttock of hors her: to holde hit faste to
- 164 & sippe he was byneþe his brech: igurd faste ynouȝ
 Wip a strong corde aboue þe here: pat faste to-drouȝ
- 166 So faste was in eche side: þe here to him ibounde
 þat vneþe he miȝte bye his rug: oþer lokie to þe grounde
- 168 & whan he byde him enie pyng: his flesh was so ignawe
 þat wonder hou he polede hit: to beo so to-drawe
- 170 Fet & honde pat nere noȝt: itourmented wip þe here
 Necke & heued & al his face: pat wipoute were
- 172 He ruddede a niȝt wip his here: whan no man ne miȝt hit iseo
 For he nolde pat no lyme: vnyppned scholde beo
- ¶ A dai he toc al priueiliche: his man his olde here
 þat he hem forbrende stilleliche: for hi forolþed were
- 176 He cast hem in gret fur: ac hit ne com noȝ þer neȝ
 Ac euere hi were iliche sounde: as þis man iseȝ
- ¶ Þo he seȝ hit ne brende noȝt: he bond þerto faste
 Heuye stones to drawe hit adoun: & þe water hit vp caste
- 180 Nadde pat fur poer non: to tuochi þe holi here
 Ac napeles he tolde his louerd: pat hi forbrende were

- ¶ Seint Edmund & his felawe: as hit was ofte here wone
 In a day fram Lenkenore: wende to Abyndone
- 184 As hi come in a gret faleye: blake monekes he se;
 As hit crowen & choʒen were: fleo bi p'eir anhe;
- 186 A lute blac sac as pe; hit were: among hem pis foweles bere
 & caste hit vp fram on to oper: as hi hit to-tere
- 188 Pat was a soule for his wickednisse: pat hi to helle bere
 His felawe stod & bihuld: & was ne; wod for fere
- ¶ Seint Edmund ʒaf him god confort: & tolde what hi were
 Deuelen of helle he seide hit beop: & pat hi berep iwis
- 192 A manes soule of stafgrene: her bifore hit is
 Pat nou riʒt deide late: he ne comeþ neuere in blis
- 194 He mai singe welewei: pat euere he dude amis
 Forþ hi wende to staf-grene: pat sope hi fonde pere
- 196 Pe man ded a lute bifore: & ligge hot in a bere
 No pe gladdere ne miʒt he beo: pat pe deueles him so to-tere
- ¶ Seint Edmund pis holi man: louede wel his lore
 For his loue he louede ʒut: godes seruise pe more
- 200 Mest he louede an oreisoun: pat was of ihesu crist
 & of oure leuedi his swete moder: & of seint Johan p'ewangelist
- 202 Pat .o. intemerata: bigynnep a latyn
 Pe bigynnyng is wel god: & also pe fyn
- 204 Eche dai bi custume: he seide pis oreisoun
 He nolde hit bileue for no scole: ne for no lessoun
- 206 Ane dai he hit forʒot: he hadde so moche to done
 ¶ Seint John p'ewangelist: com to him wel sone
- 208 A pameri he brouʒte on his hond: gret & strong ynou;
 Seint Edmund he nom bi pe hond: & his pamerie drou;
- 210 So heʒe & wiþ so gret eir: as he him wolde altodryue
 Seint Edmund lay & quakede: & dradde of lyue
- 212 For if he him hadde ismyte: as he drou; he hadde ibeo ded anon
 He quakede & cride dulfulliche: louerd merci seint John
- ¶ Ich wole for-ʒeue pe, quap seint Johan: þu criest so sore
 & pench bet on oure oreisoun: & ne forʒet hit nomore
- 216 He ne for-ʒat after pulke tyme: nomore pis oreisoun
 For no studie ne for no neode: ne for poʒt of lessoun
- ¶ So wel lurnede pis holi man: & suche grace hadde
 Pat he bigan at Oxenford: & of art per radde

- 220 Of art he radde six þer: contynuelliche ynouþ
 & sippe for beo more profound: to arsmetrike he drouþ
- 222 & arsmetrike radde in cours: in Oxenford wel faste
 & his figours drouþ aldai: & his nombre caste
- ¶ Arsmetrike is a lore: þat of figours al is
 & of drauþtes as me drawep in poudre: & in nombre iwis
- ¶ A niþt in a visioun: his moder to him wende
 Sone heo seide to what figours: wostou nou entende
- 228 Leoue moder, quap þis oper: suche as we iseop
- ¶ Leoue sone, quap þe moder: betere figours þer beop
- 230 Wherto þu most þin hurte do: & þenche her-on nomore
 Heo nom forþ his riþt hond: & wrot þeron his lore
- 232 Þreo rounde cerclen heo wrot: in þe paume amidde
 In þe tueye heo wrot fader & sone: & holi gost in þe pridde
- ¶ Sone heo seide her-afterward: entende to þis lore
 To heuene aþe þe moder wende: he ne seþ hire no more
- ¶ Þo iseþ seint Edmund: þat hit was al of þe trinite
 & þat god wolde þat he schulde: ihure diuinite
- 238 To diuinite as god wolde: þis gode man him drouþ
 þer ne spedde non in Oxenford: so wel of ynouþ
- 240 Hit nas noþt longe þer afterward: þat þe Chanceler ne sede
 & þe hexte maystres of þe toun: þat he schulde bigynne & rede
- 242 He wipsede & longe seide: þat he nas noþt worþie þerto
 So þat moche aþen his wille: nede hi makede him hit do
- 244 So þat he bigan at Oxenford: of diuinite
 So noble a losed þer nas non: in al þe vniuersite
- 246 Of redinge he hadde so gode grace: þat menie on to him drouþ
 His scolers þat ihurde of him: gode men were ynouþ
- 248 So pitousliche he wolde rede: & so gode grace hadde þerto
 þat his scolers þat ihurde of him: nuste ofte what to do
- 250 Ac sete as in anoþer wordle: & ofte hudde here eþe
 & wepe þat þe teres vrne adoun: þat men hit al aboute iseþe
- 252 Vneþe enie ihurde of him: þat þe betere ne bicom
 & menie bileuede al þe wordle: & to religioun nom
- ¶ A dai as þis holi man: in diuinite
 Desputede as hit was his wone: of þe trinite
- 256 In his chaire he sat longe: er his scolers come
 A lutel he bigan to swondrie: as a slep him nome

- 258 Þo þoʒte him in his swondringe: þat a whit coluere com
Fram heuene mid oure louerdes flesch: & þe wei to him nom
- 260 & þat swete flesch pulte in his moup: & sippe fleʒ vp anheʒ
Heuene openede hire aʒen: as þis gode man iseʒ
- 262 Þe sauour of oure louerdes flesch: him þoʒte was in his mouþe
And al þe clergie him þoʒte of god: þo he awok he coupe
- 264 Of þe pure stat of crist: & of his mageste
As angel him þoʒte he coupe: & of his priueite
- ¶ He bigan so deope desputie: of þe trinite
þat gret wonder me hadde: þurʒ al þe vniuersite
- 268 þat þe gretteste clerkes þat were: in Oxenforde þo
Ne þoʒte þat enie vrplich man: so furforþ miʒte go
- 270 Ne wite so moche of godes stat: bote hit angel were
þer nere none maystres in Oxenford: þat in gret wonder þer of nere
- 272 Ac he miʒte of ihesu crist iwite: more þan was in boc
Whan he vsede oure louerdes flesch: & in his mouþe toc
- ¶ Ne þoʒte noʒt þis holi man: so moche in his lessoun
þat enere among his þoʒt nas mest: in godes passioun
- 276 O tyme he was in grete studie: of his lessoun a nyʒt
þat longe he sat þer aboute: forte hit was neʒ daiʒt
- 278 Þo hit was toward þe dai: anapped he was sore
He lynede adoun vpon his boc: þo he ne miʒte studie nomore
- 280 So þat he ful aslepe: & vnywar also
& ne þoʒte noʒt on þe passioun: as he was iwoned to do
- 282 Þe deuēl com to him wel sone: noping to siche he nas
Seint Edmund of him was iwar: in swondring as he was
- 284 He wolde him blesci wip þe deuēl: his riʒt hond he gan forþ drawe
þe deuēl him nom þerbi anon: he ne miʒte him noʒt wawe
- 286 Þo nom he forþ his lift hond: to blesci him wip also
þe deuēl him nom þerbi faste: þat he ne miʒte noping do
- 288 Vpe him he laie as a sak: þat he was al ouercome
He ne miʒte him wawe fot ne hond: his poer him was binome
- 290 Ac delyure he hadde al his þoʒt: so þat he þoʒte sone
Of oure louerdes passioun: as he was woned to done
- ¶ Þe deuēl ne miʒte þo bileue: vpe him none þrowe
For drede he ful sone adoun: bituene him & þe wowe
- ¶ Seint Edmund aros vp anon: & þe deuēl ouercom
Strangliche & harde ynou: bi þe þrote he him nom

- 296 Purf oure louerde^s passioun: tel nou he seide me
 Ich axie pe hou cristene man: mai best him witie fram pe
- 298 Me ne schal wiþ noþing quaþ pe deu^el: schulde fram mis poer
 So wel as purf his passioun: þat pu nemnedest er
- ¶ Per lurnede pis holi man: as we mowe ek echon
 In whiche manere we mowe best: pe deueles poer forgon
- 302 For he hatiep godes passioun: as man dop his fon
 & whan a man hit hap in munde: he wole him fleo anon
- ¶ Eche tyme of pe dai & of pe niþte: seint Edmund him gan biseo
 Þat he diþte him wel to godes wille: þat he nolde idel beo
- 306 Oper he was in oreisouns: oper at his boc
 Oper he et oper he slep: oper to oper þing he toc
- ¶ Preo tymes him poþte he forles: whan he com perto
 Whan he rod & whan he slep: & whan he et also
- 310 For he nas þanne in studie: ne in bede no pe mo
 Ech oper tyme him poþte: to som prou scholde go
- ¶ So longe pis gods man: to eche godnisse drouþ
 Þat his godnisse was wide coup: & me spac perof ynouþ
- 314 Pe beste prechour he was iholde: þat me owar vnderstode
 For ho-so hap wiþ him godes grace: his dedes mote nede beo gode
- ¶ Do pat of pe croserie: pe pope sende fram Rome
 To bischops of Engelond: þat hi a wysman nome
- 318 To prechi of pe croserie: aboute in pe londe
 Þat me wende to iherusalem: & sende here sonde
- 320 Procuracies hi þeue hem ek: per hi wende aboute
 Of persones to nyme largeliche: þat non nere wiþoute
- ¶ Seint Edmund was perto ichose: pis prechinge forto do
 For he was prechour god ynou: & holi man perto
- 324 He nolde of persones nyme noþing: ne no spense take
 Ac whan persones him bode ouþ: he hit wolde forsake
- ¶ For whan he seruede ihesu crist: of his owe spense he toc
 & of persones & of oper men: þiftes he forsoc
- 328 He ne furde noþt as pis Arcedeknes: ne pis opers no pe mo
 Þat persones & pouere preostes: oueral dop wel wo
- 330 As he prechede a dai: of pe croiþ wel longe
 A þung man wende among þopere: pe croiþ to aþonge
- 332 A womman þat him louede: anon þo heo iseþ pis
 Hente him bihynde hasteliche: & aþen him drouþ iwis

- 334 As stif as eniȝ bord: hire honden bicomē anon
 Þat heo nemiȝte hem awolde noȝt: noȝer synues ne bon
- 336 Þat þe hond was ek forcroked: heo makede reuliche bere
 Seint Edmund bihuld aboute: & eschte what hit were
- ¶ Sire merci quap þis womman: wrecchede ic am ynouȝ
 As þis man wolde afonge þe croiȝ: a lute ic him wiȝdrouȝ
- 340 & myn hond is al-forcroked: wharwiȝ ic him nom
 In ale wrecchede ic am ibroȝt: allas þat ich euere her com
- 342 Womman quap þis holi man: woltou þe croice take
 If ic miȝte louerd quap þis oȝer: y nolde hire noȝt forsake
- 344 Þis womman sat adoun a kneo: & of him þe croice nom
 & þe crokede hond streiȝte forȝ: & anonriȝt hol bicom
- 346 Heo cride & herede ihesu crist: þis was coup anon
 For þis miracle þer toke þe croiȝ: men meniȝ on
- ¶ In o tyme of þe roueisouns: þis holi man also
 Prechede a dai at Oxenford: as he hadde ofte ido
- 350 In alle halewe churchȝerd: in þe norȝ side
 Mid þe baners at vnderne: as men doȝ a londe wide
- 352 As þe holi man amidde al þe folc: in his preching was best
 Þe grislikeste weder þat miȝte beo: com fram þe west
- 354 Swart & durc & grislich: & ouercaste al þan toun
 Þe wynd bleu ek so grisliche: as al þe wordle scholde adoun
- ¶ So durk hit was ek þerto: þat vnepe me miȝte iseo
 Grislikere weder þan hit was: ne miȝte an vrȝe beo
- 358 Þat folc for drede of here clopes: faste gonne to fleo
 Abideȝ quap þis holi man: oure louerd is god & freo
- 360 Þis weȝer þe denel brinȝȝ: to desturbȝ godes lore
 Oure louerd is strengere þan he: ne drede ȝe noȝt so sore
- 362 He bihuld to god an heȝ: & cride milce & ore
 To schulde hem fram þe deueles miȝte: þat he ne greuede hem
 nomore
- ¶ Þo he hadde iseid his oreisoun: þat weȝer bigan to glide
 In an oȝer half of þe churche: al in poȝer side
- 366 Þer hit gan dasche adoun: hit nolde no leng[er] abide
 Þat vnepe þurf þe heȝe strete: me miȝte go oȝer ride
- 368 Ac in þe norȝ half of þe churche: þer þis gode man stod
 Þer ne ful noȝt a reynes drope: to desturbi a manes mod

- 370 Ac in þe souþ half of þe heȝe strete: hit leide on for wod
 Þat al þe stret a watere orn: as hit were a gret flod
 372 Þat folc þat fram þe preching: for doute of reyn drouȝ
 Hi þat wende bi þe heȝe strete: hadde þerof ynouȝ
 374 Ac hi þat bileuede þere: drie & clene were
 ¶ Louerd, moche is þi miȝte: fair miracle was þere
 375* In þe toun of wircestre: ful pulke silue cas
 376 As þis holi man seint Edmund: in his preching was
 Such weper þer com ouer him: þat hem drof hit awei also
 378 Me pingþ as bi his lyue: fair miracle þer was ido
 So wide sprong his holi lyf: aboute fur & nher
 380 Þat me ne huld of holinisse: in Engelond his þer
 Imaked he was at Salesbury: Canoun seculer
 382 Prouendre he hadde of þe hous: & was tresourer
 Þo he was auanced: he tolde þerof lute
 384 He spende aboute pore men: þat opere dude in prute
 He spende so moche for godes loue: aboute in almesdede
 386 Þat vneþe he miȝte half a ȝer: bi his rente his lyf lede
 ¶ To p'abbei of Stanleghe: he wende þanne ilome
 388 & soiuernede þer for defaute: of his crop
 For maistre steuene of Laxingtone: þat abbod was þo þere
 390 His disciple hadde ibeo: while hi at scole were
 His fille ne et he neuere mo: þat enie man hit miȝte iseo
 392 Ne as moche as man nede moste: in god poynt forto beo
 Of him wondrede euerech man: þat him iseȝ ete
 394 Hou he miȝte holde his lyf: bi so lutel mete
 Of god mete nolde he noȝt: þeȝ me wolde him bringe
 396 Hit was what lutles þat he et: al of grete pinge
 Þane dai þat he masse song: flesch ne et he non
 398 Ne þe dai þer bifore: for noȝing þat miȝte gon
 Fram þat me lek allan: forte com ester day
 400 He ne est noȝing þat polede dep: as al þat folc isay
 Ne in þe aduent no þe mo: ac þat was lute ynouȝ
 402 Aȝen his oper penance: þat he al day forþ drouȝ
 Hit biful þat þe Archebischoþ: of Canterbury was ded
 404 Seint Edmund was ichose: þerto þurf þe comun red
 Þo þe ellectioun was ymaked in þe Court of Canterbury
 406 Anon hi sende here messenger: to him to salesbury

- He wende toward salesbury: ac þer nas he noȝt
 408 He fond him in þe toun of Calne: þo he was al isoȝt
 In his chambre he was priueiliche: at his boc wel stille
 410 Ne þerste noman to him go: forto wite his wille
 Ac napeles on þat was him next: as hit were his chamberlayn
 412 God teþinge wende to him bringe: þerto he was fayn
 He tolde him þat he was ichose: archebischop to beo
 414 Þis holi man him chidde anon: & het him þanne fleo
 Beo stille, fol, he seide, ich hote þe: & go out hunne anon
 416 Make faste þe dore after þe: & ne let no man in gon
 To desturbi me of mie studie: ac let me in pays beo
 418 Of þis teþinge he told lute: þerbi me miȝte iseo
 So fareþ ȝut þis clerkes: hi ne wilnyþ no maistrie
 420 Ne beo ichose to heȝe men: for gode ich wene ic lie
 ¶ Þis messagers bileuede wipoute: & carefulle were of þoȝt
 422 For þe dai wende forþ: & here message ne dude hi noȝt
 Hi wende for here gode teþinge: to beo nobliche vnderfonge
 424 So murie hem þoȝte here semblant: þat he þoȝte þer wel longe
 Here ȝiftes hi miȝte epe bere: þat seint Edmund hem caste
 426 Hi bimende & ofþoȝte sore: þat hi hiȝede pider so faste
 He n'aros ane fot fram his boc: er god þane tyme sende
 428 As he was iwoned anoper dai: ac so forþ wel softe wende
 ¶ Þo he cam out of his chambre: þe messagers come
 430 & seide here erande hou hit was: he toc þerof lute gome
 ¶ Þo þe lettres were irad: beau freres he sede
 432 Ich wole loke what mie felawes: of þis þing wollep rede
 In þe chapitre of salesbury: as riȝt is þat ich do
 434 Hi nadde of him non oper ansuere: þo hit alles com þerto
 ¶ Þe chapitre of salesbury: amorwe was plener
 436 Alle þe Canouns of þe queor: þer come fur & ner
 To consailli him of pisse þinge: þe red was sone ido
 438 For gladliche at one worde: hi radde him alle þerto
 ¶ Beop stille, quap þis holi man: what schal þis ised
 440 Worpi nam y noȝt þerto: nymep anoper red
 Certes, quap þe bischop, þo: & þe Canouns alle also
 442 Nou þu ne miȝt noȝt þer aȝen beo: þu most hit nede do
 ¶ Þe bischop al weþinge: cride on him faste
 444 And in obedience: him het atte laste

- Pat he ne scholde noȝt bileue: godes wille to do
 446 To buxom to holi church: & to al þe lond also
 ¶ Do bigan þis holi man: to wepe & sike sore
 448 Nou god he seide ous ȝeue his grace: his milce & his ore
 & ic take god to witnisse: & seinte Marie also
 450 Pat if y ne wende synewi dedliche: y nolde neuere hit do
 ¶ Do hi ihurde þis word: ioiful ynou hi were
 452 Hi nome him vp wiþ ioie ynou: & to þe heȝe weued him bere
 & te domine laudamus: songe murie & heȝe
 454 Euere wep þis holi man: as þis Canouns iseȝe
 So pat hi come to Canterbury: & dude as riȝt was pere
 456 & Archebischoþ was ymaked: vnþonkes þeȝ hit were
 Ne þer no man eschte þer: whar he toke on wel ynouȝ
 458 & wel wissede holi church: & to alle godnisse drouȝ
 If his lyf was holi er: wel betere hit was þo
 460 In penance he was strong ynouȝ: in fastinge & oper wo
 He hadde euere of seli men: pite & deol ynouȝ
 462 For him poȝte pat heȝe men: dude hem al dai wouȝ
 ¶ O tyme on of his pore men: wende of lyfdawe
 464 His beste best to heriet: me brouȝte as hit [was] lawe
 Do cam þis seli manes wyf: pat careful widue was
 466 & mette wiþ þis holi man: as oure louerd ȝaf pat cas
 Heo cride on him deolfulliche: merci & his ore
 468 & seide bote pat o best: lute god heo hadde more
 Ne heo nuste in whiche manere: for meseise lyue
 470 Heo bad him for godes loue: pat he þe best aȝen hire ȝyue
 ¶ Gode womman, quap þis holi man: þu wost wel lawe hit is
 472 þe chief louerd to habbe þe beste eiȝte: whan a man ded is
 To his clerkes he seide a latyn: pat heo hit noȝt ne vnderstod
 474 Me þinȝ hit is a liþer lawe: & noþer riȝt ne god
 ¶ Þis gode wyf haȝ forlore hire louerd: pat hire god forȝ drouȝ
 476 & to leose after hire beste best: me þinȝ hit were wouȝ
 Nis pat on liþer ynouȝ: þeȝ heo ne lore pat oper also
 478 þurf þe deuel of helle hit is: & þurf god noȝt ido
 ¶ Gode wyf, he seide, if ic take þe: aȝe þi best to lone
 480 Woltou hit witie to myne bihoue: of ic hit esche eftsona
 Aȝe sire, quap þis widue: god ȝulde þe þyn ore
 482 Þis widue nom hom hire best: & ne ȝulde hit no more

- ¶ Pis cas biful menie o tyme: whan men bede him ouȝt
 484 Heriet of pore men: ne wilnede he riȝt nouȝt
 We ne mowe nowhar neȝ: rekene al his gode dede
 486 For in penance strong ynouȝ: his lyf he gan lede
 & truliche huld vp holi churchē: & schulde hire fram wouȝ
 488 Þerfore hadde þe deuel of helle: enuie gret ynouȝ
 He bigan to rere kontek: bituene hem anon
 490 & kyng Henrie pat was: þe kynges sone Johan
 Þe kyng & moche del of þe lond: aȝen holi churchē was
 492 As þe kyng er his grandsire: was aȝe seint Thomas
 & þe Couent ek of Canterbury: aȝen seint Edmund hulde faste
 494 Ofte hi nome a louedai: ac þe Contek euere ilaste
 ¶ A Legat was þo in engelonde: pat aȝen him was also
 496 Stedefast was pis holi man: þeȝ he lute help hadde þerto
 Hi ne miȝte acordi for nopȝng: ac þe leng þe wors hit was
 498 Ac pis holi man euere nam: his ensample bi seint Thomas
 Wel ofte he bad þe king & his consail: if hit were here wille
 500 Holi churchē werrie noȝt: ac in pees lete hire beo stille
 Hire franchise as hit was: as hit hadde ibeo ȝare
 502 Þe king him pretneðe faste anon: bote he bileuedeðe his fare
 ¶ Of þi pretȝynge ic drede lute: seide pis holi man
 504 For if þu me dryuest out of londe: anoper red ic can
 For ic can go to parys: as ic habbe er ido
 506 & wyne me þer mete ynou: & cloþinge þerto
 If þu leteð me to depe bringe: þu payeð me wel ynouȝ
 508 Þu ne miȝteð do me nomore honour: þan quelle me wiȝ wouȝ
 ¶ ȝut eft as he dude ofte: to þe king he sende
 510 He answerede him þe leng þe wors: & nolde nopȝng amende
 Þo pis holi man iseȝ: pat hit non oper nolde beo
 512 Þurf holi churchē he gan to fiȝte: & amansede alle þeo
 Pat werrede þe churchē of Cantebure: & eke dude schame
 514 & somme pat he gulti wiste: he amansede bi name
 ¶ To þe king & his consail: þe worȝ wel sone drouȝ
 516 Ne þer noman esche þo: whar hi were wroȝ ynouȝ
 Þretinge þer was & bost ynouȝ: seint Edmund him huld stille
 518 & fast huld vp þe sentence: & let hem speke here wille
 ¶ Seint Thomas com & spac wiȝ him: & fram heuene aliȝte
 520 & bad him holde vp stabliche: holi churchē riȝte

- For non vrplich anuy ne for dep: ne flecche þu noȝt
 522 Acnym ensample of me & of opere: þat so deore hire habbeþ iboȝt
 ¶ Seint Edmund ful adoun a kneo: & huld vp his hond also
 524 To cusse pis holi manes fet: ac he ne moste hit noȝt do
 Þo bigan he to wepe sore: louerd he seide þin ore
 526 Beo nou stille, quap seint Thomas: ne wep þu so no more
 Whi wilnestou to cusse mie fet: hit nere no riȝt to do
 528 Þu schalt nu ene þi wille habbe: & cusse mie mouþ also
 ¶ Seint Edmund after pulke tyme: stedefast was ynouȝ
 530 To deye rapere for holi church: þan me dude hire wouȝ
 He poȝte on seint Thomas: hou he out of londe wende
 532 Þe while þe king was in mest wrappe: if he wolde amende
 Ensamble he nom of him: & priueiliche ynouȝ
 534 Wende him out of Engelond: & into france drouȝ
 He poȝte ek þat at Ponteney: he was faire vnderfonge
 536 & isustened in his anuy: þat ileste swiþe longe
 & also steuene of Langetone: þat Archebischoþ was
 538 Six ȝer was at Ponteney: in pulke silue cas
 So þat seint Edmund vnderstod: of his ancestres ynowe
 540 Whan contek was of holi church: þat to Ponteney drowe
 ¶ Also dude seint Edmund: to Ponteney he wende
 542 To abide þe stat of holi church: when oure louerd hit wolde
 amende

- Honoured he was þer ynouȝ: of alle þat þer were
 544 & euere abod amendement: fram ȝere to ȝere
 ¶ Hit biful þat seint Edmund: as god wolde atte laste
 546 Velde his bodi heuy ynouȝ: & febli wel faste
 So longe þat he was so feble: þat me ne radde him noȝt beo þere
 548 Ac to soiourny elleswhar: where betere eyr were
 ¶ Þis holi man his leue nom: elleswhoder to wende
 550 Þe monekes makede so moche deol: þat hit nas non ende
 Beoþ stille, quap pis gode man: fare ic wole þurf alle pinge
 552 & come aȝe hider to þou: a seint Edmundes day þe kyng
 Louerd in such siknisse: which word þer was ised
 554 Ac whan he ne miȝte noȝt alyue: foreward he huld ded
 ¶ Forþ he wende wiþ his men: þer god eyr were
 556 To þe toun of soycie: & bileuede þere

- Per heo ȝeode so longe as hit was: in siknisse ynouȝ
 558 So longe pat he lai adoun: & to pe depe drouȝ
 ¶ So pat he eschte oure louerdes flesch: & hit was him ibrouȝt
 560 He sat & bihuld hit faste ynouȝ: in studie & in poȝt
 Longe hit was er he spac eniȝ ping: & po he seide myldeliche
 562 Louerd, he seide, pu hit ert: pat ich habbe iloued truliche
 & truliche on pe bileoued: & ipreched of pe also
 564 And pu truliche at myn endedai: ert icome me to
 Ich take pe louerd to witnisse: pe while ic haue her anvrpeibeo
 566 Noping elles y ne wilnede: louerd bote pe
 Louerd pat pis was an heȝ word: & he pat pus sede
 568 God & holi moste he beo: & holi lyf lede
 ¶ Po he hadde ynome oure louerdes flesch: he sat longe in poȝte
 570 & al laȝinge an englich: puse wordes forp broȝte
 Me saiȝ game goȝ a wombe: & ic sigge game goȝ an hurte
 572 & in his bed per he lai: vprȝt he sturte
 In oure louerd pat he had ynome: wel ioiful he was po
 574 & al his game was in hurte: for his bodi was wel wo
 pe more his bodi pynede :pe nher he was his ende
 576 & whan he were of pisse lyue: he wiste whoder wende
 perfore pe more he was: in siknisse & in wo
 ¶ pe gladdere he was for he wiste: whoder he scholde go
 & pe more he loȝ in ioye ynouȝ: & pe muriere him gan like
 580 Me nuste him noȝt enes ligge adoun: ne gronye ne sike
 & sat euere glad ynouȝ: & lynede wel ofte
 582 Vpe clopes oper vpe his hond: as peȝ he deide softe
 So fair semblant ne makede he non: as po he was at an ende
 584 In þemorweninge as þe sonne aros: out of pis wordle he gan wende
 He deide tuelf hondred ȝer: & two & fourti riȝt
 586 After pat oure suete louerd: in his moder was aliȝt
 Me let him openie anon: & his guttes take
 588 & burie per as he was ded: in pe Minstre of seint Jake
 & his holi bodi me nam: & faire let hit lede
 ¶ To pe abbai of Ponteney: as he him silf sede
 A seint Edmundes dai pe king: pider he was ibroȝt
 592 Foreward he huld pis monekes: & ne faillede hem noȝt
 For po he ne com noȝt aȝe alyue: ded he com iwis
 594 & per he was ibroȝt an vrpe: & also ischryned is

- & lyp per faire ynou: & wip gret honour also
 596 Menie is pe faire miracle: pat god hap for him per ido
 Nou for his loue we biddeþ god: pat ous deore bouþte
 598 Bringe ous to pe he; blis: pat he his soule to brouþte: Amen:

XVIII. ST. EDMUND THE KING.

(Harl. MS. 2277, fol. 162 b.)

- Seint Edmund pe holi king: of wham we makieþ gret feste
 2 Of pat on ende of Engeland: kyng he was her bi este
 For of soupfolc he was kyng: & of pe contray wide
 4 For per were in Engeland: kynges in eche aide
 Swipe fair knyþt he was & strong: & hardie in eche poynte
 6 Meok mylpe & ful of milce: & swipe curteya & quoynte
 Twei princes of anoper lond: pat were of liper poþt
 8 Faste here red to-gadere nome: to bringe Engeland to noþt
 Hubba was poþer ihote: & poþer het Hyngar
 10 Wip grete furde hi come to Engelande: er enie man were iwar
 In norphumberland hi bigonne: & per hi sloþe to grounde
 12 Robbede also & brende to noþt: & destruyde al pat hi founde
 ¶ Po hi hadde norphumberland: clenliche to noþt ibroþt
 14 Also hi poþte al Engeland: hi ne poþte raper bileue noþt
 Hyngar pat o maister was: his felawe bileuede pere
 16 & her bi este wende him silf: to sle pat per were
 Of pe godnisse of seint Edmund: he hurde moche telle
 18 In to his lond he wende anon: to fondie him to quelle
 ¶ In to his hexte toun he com: er enie man were iwar
 20 & robbede al pat he fond: & makede pane toun bar
 Pat folc he sloþ al to grounde: al pat he miþte ofgon
 22 þung & old wyf ne maide: he ne sparede non
 Children fram here moder breost: he drouþ & let hem quelle
 24 & alto-drawe tofore here moder: pat reuþe hit is to telle
 Pe modres he let sippe quelle: pat reuþe hit was ynouþ
 26 Pe toun he brende al to douste: & pat folc aslouþ
 He of-eschte of pat folc; where here kyng were
 28 & hi him teiþte wher he was: hi ne perþte non oper for fere

¶ For in þe toun of Eglesdone: a god wei pannes hit was
 30 Þo þe lipere prince pis ihurde: he ne makede noȝt softe pas
 Ac wende pider hasteliche: wip his men echone
 32 Hi come & mette wip seint Edmund: wipoute þe toun alone
 ¶ Þo Hyngarwiste pat he hit was: he nom him anon pere
 34 & bisigede alle þe men: pat wipinne þe toun were
 Seint Edmund was faste ynome: in a lute stounde
 36 & ilad to-fore þe prince naked: his honden faste ibounde
 As me ladde oure louerd tofore Pilatus: forto afonge his dom
 38 Þo his dom was iȝyue: faste me him nom
 & ladde him to a picke wode: & makede him menie wounde
 40 & beote him sore wip harde scourgen: & to a treo him bounde
 So pat pis lipere tourmentours: pat beote him so sore
 42 Þoȝte pat þeȝ hi him schame dude: pat hi him wolde do more
 Hi stode afur & bende here bowes: & here arewes riȝte
 44 And as to a merke schote to him: as euene as hi miȝte
 Þe arewes stode on him picke: & al his bodie to-drowe
 46 & euere stod pis holi man: stille as þeȝ he lowe
 As ful as an illespyl is: of pikes al aboute
 48 As ful he stikede of arewen: wip-inne & wipoute
 So ful pat in none stede: ne miȝte an arewe in wende
 50 For oper bote he his bodi corue: & him dude torende
 As þe holi man imartred was: þe holi seint Bastian
 52 Also hi rende his holi bodie: & schote pis holi man
 Pat eche pece ful fram oper: wonder hit was of his lyue
 54 Euere he stod as him ne roȝte: & eride on god wel blyue
 ¶ Þo Hyngar iseȝ pat he ne miȝte: him ouercome noȝt
 56 He let smyte of his heued: pat he were of lyue ibroȝt
 ¶ As pis holi man his bedes bad: me smot of his heued
 58 Ac his bodi was er alto-rend: pat noping n'as bileued
 & for hit was alto-drawe: hi lete hit ligge pere
 60 Achis heued for me ne scholde hit noȝt fynde: forþ mid hem hi bere
 ¶ In þe wode of Eglesdone: a durne stede hi fonde
 62 Among picke pornes hi caste hit: & hudde hit in þe grounde
 ¶ Þo hi hadde of pis holi kyng: al here welle pere
 64 Glade & blipe hi wende forþ: lipere men as hit were
 Pat heued hi hudde durneliche: pat noman þerto ne come
 66 If enie were bileued alyue: & pat heued wip hem nome

- A wyld wolf per com sone: & to pe heued drou;
 68 & per vppe sat & wiste hit faste: aȝe cunde ynou;
 For his cunde were betere to swolewe hit: he lickede hit ofte
 & custe
- 70 & as he wolde his owe whelp: wip wylde best hit wiste
 Sippe po come cristene men: & in som poer were ibroȝt
- 72 Þe holi bodi hi fonde sone: for hit nas ihud noȝt
 Ac for hi ne fonde noȝt þat heued: aboute hi wende wide
- 74 & longe hi soȝte in eche stede: euerech in his side
 ¶ Hi ne miȝte hit finde for noȝing: so þat hi come a day
- 76 Biside pulke picke stede: per as pe heued lay
 Hi nuste noȝt þat hit was per: þat heued bigan to grede
- 78 As hit among pe þornes lai: & puse wordes sede
 Al an englich. her: her: her: as peȝ hit were alyue
- 80 Þo þat folc ihurde pis: pider hi vrne blyue
 Þat heued hi fonde in pulke stede: per as hit him silue sede
- 82 Louerd ihered beo pi miȝte: þat per was a fair dede
 Þat heued hi bere to pe bodie: & sette hit euene perto
- 84 & bere forþ bope wip gret honour: as riȝt was to do
 & pe wolf makede po deol ynouȝ: po hi þat heued forþbere
- 86 He ȝal & furde pitousliche: as peȝ he witles were
 He suede hem euere while he miȝte: ȝullinge wel sore
- 88 Atte laste he wende al aweie: per me ne seȝ him no more
 Hi ladde him to seint Edmundesbury: as me clepeȝ þane toun
- 90 Þis holi man al isound: & leide him peradoun
 In noble schryne hi him brouȝte: as riȝt was to do
- 92 Þer he lyp al hol & sound: as hi seoȝ þat comeȝ him to
 For his bodi þat was so to-drawe: bicom al hol anon
- 94 As pe while he was alyue: bope in flesh & bon
 His heued as faste to pe bodie: as hit was euer er
- 96 In al his bodi per nas wem: as menie man iseȝ per
 Bote as his heued was of ismyte: as oure louerd hit wolde
- 98 A smal red lyne al aboute: schyninge of golde
 Wele whiche fair pelrynage: is pider forto fare
- 100 To honoury þat holi bodie: þat hap ibeo per so ȝare
 Nou god for pe loue of seint Edmund: þat was so noble kyng
- 102 Grante ous pe ioye þat he is inne: after oure ending: Amen:

[*Seint Clement follows, & then Sainte Katorine.*]

XIX. ST. KATHERINE.

(Harl. MS. 2277, fol. 171.) [The & of the MS. is printed *and*.]

- Seinte katerine of noble cunne: com bi olde dawe
 Hire fader kyng hire moder quene: bope of olde lawe
 King Cost hire fader het: gret clerç pat maide was
 Per nas non of pe soue artȝ: pat heo gret clerç of nas
- 5 Pulke tyme heo was old: eiȝtene ȝer vnepe
 And ic wene in pulke vlpe: heo was ibroȝt to depe
 Maxent pemperour: meche londe let crie
 Pat eche kinriche vnder him: come to Alisandrie
 And of hem pat bileuede: to do stronge gywise
- 10 Ech man to do for his stat: to here god sacrefise
 ¶ Do alle pe men were pider icome: to don here lawe
 Seinte katerine baldeliche: piderward gan drawe
 Heo stod bihalues and bihuld: here gydhede
 Heo seȝ honoure pe maumetȝ: meniȝ cristene men for drede
- ¶ Do hadde heo gret deol in hurte: heo blescede hire anon
- 16 And forȝ anon to pemperour: baldeliche gan gon
 Sire riche Emperour heo seide: þu ert noble and hende
 Þu scholdest þi poer and þi wit: to som wysdom wende
 For pe folie ic sigge pat: pat ich iseo her do
- 20 So moche folc of furrene londe: pat þu clipest herto
 ¶ In gret ioye and wonder in ȝoure hurte: of þis temple ȝe doȝ so
 Pat is ymaked of lym and ston: and of ȝoure maumetȝ also
 Whi ne biholde ȝe pe heȝe temple: perof ȝou wondri maie
 Of heuene pat goȝ aboute: aboue ȝou niȝt and daie
- 25 Of sonne and mone and of pe steires: pat fram pe est to pe west
 Wendep and neuer werie beoȝ: and neuer hi nabbeȝ rest
 Bipench pe bet and turn þi poȝt: to som wysdom ic rede
 And whan þyn owene inwit pe saȝp: pat no whar nis such a dede
 Al-miȝtiȝ god þu him holde: pat such wonder can make
- 30 To fore alle opre honoure him: and ȝoure maumetȝ þu forsake
 Mid oper reisouns of clergie: pat maide preouede also
 Pat here godes noping nere: pat hi aourede hem to
 ¶ Pemperour stod and ne coupe: answerie in none wise
 Him wondrede of hire fairhede: and of hire queyntise

- 35 Maide he seide abyd her wip: forto oure sacrefise
 And we schulle anoper wip þe speke: ic oper mie Justise
- ¶ Þis heȝe man after his sacrefise: ȝeode and sat in his trone
 And al his folc aboute him: me brouȝte þis maide sone
 Maide, quap þis Emperour: þu þenchest gent and freo
- 40 Of what kyn ertou icome: wonder me þinȝ of þe
- ¶ Sire Emperour, quap þis maide: ic wilniȝ swipe lute
 Of mie kyn to telle þe: for hit were sinne and prute
 For in his boc þe wise man: Catoun saip also
 þat man ne schal him silue preise: ne blame no þe mo
- 45 For so doþ folcs þat beoþ idreȝt: wip veyne glorie and prute
 Ac napeles ic wole wip oute prute: of mi kyn telle a lute
- ¶ Ich am þe kinges douȝter Cost: þat þu wost wel which he is
 Hider ic com to speke wip ȝou: þat ȝe bileoueþ amis
 For me clepeþ him godes wip wrong: þat ane fot ne mowe go
- 50 Ne noman helpe in none wise: ne hem silue no þe mo
 Maide seide þemperour: if þat þis soþ were
 Al þe men of þe wordle were in gydihede: and þu one hem
 scholdest lere
- And me schal leoue alle men: and more hit wole beo note
 þan a fol womman as þu ert: ȝoure bolt is sone ischote
- 55 Sire, quap þis maide þo: þeȝ þu lute telle of me
 As god mai þe resoun beo: of me as of þe
 For Emperour me saip þu ert: and ech man is also
 þat mai hote and his men mote: nede his heste do
 Of bodi and soule þu ert ymaked: as þu miȝt þe silf iseo
- 60 Mid riȝte þi soule maister is: and þi bodi hire hyne schal beo
 If þanne þi bodi maister is: and þi soule his hyne
 Aȝe cunde þanne hit is and þu worst: perfore in helle pyne
 þurf clergie þis holi maide: resouns makede so quoynte
- ¶ þat þemperour ne non of his ne coupe: answerie hire in none
 poynte
- 65 Maide he seide þu schalt abide: in warde her mid me
 And bityme ic wole fynde: þat scha answerie to þe
 Þis emperour sende anon: wel wide aboute his sonde
- ¶ To þe heȝiste clerkes: þat were in eniȝ londe
 And bihet hem mede gret: to do a lute maistrie
- 70 To susteniȝ vp here lawe: þurf strenȝþe of clergie

- So þat vyftie maistres come: þe gretteste þat me fond
 As wide as me miȝte siche: o whar in eniȝ lond : Retores
 þemperour he seide anon: whi he after hem sende
- 74 Aȝen a womman to desputi: þat al here lawe schende
 ¶ Nou is þis seide þat on: gret schame ic vnderstonde
 An Emperour to siche aboute: so wide in eche londe
 After maistres to plaidi: aȝen a ȝung wenche
 Whan on of oure knaues miȝte: hire resouns sone aquenche
- ¶ Nai seide þemperour: heo is wisere þan ȝe wene
- 80 If ȝe mowe oȝt aȝen hire do: hit worp sone isene
 For ich wole bet þat ȝe hire ouercome: mid resouns a somme
 wise
- þan we hire mid strenȝpe makede: to do sacrefise
 Let bringe hire forþ, quap þat on: and heo schal sigge anon
 þat heo ne spac neuere wiþ wisere men: er heo fram ous gon
- 85 An angel to þis maide com: and bad hire noþing drede
 For heo scholde hem alle ouercome: and to cristendom lede
 þat þurf hire resouns hi scholde alle: afonge martirdom
- ¶ þo þis maide ihurde þis: gret ioȝe to hire heo nom
 Wel baldeliche heo wende forþ: þo meste hire to com
- 90 Sire, heo seide to þemperour: ȝyfstou a wys dom
 þus fole maistres of clergie: bringest and settest a benche
 To desputie aȝe me one: þat nam bote a fol wenche
 And if hi ouercomeþ me: þu bihotest hem grete prute
 And mid strenȝpe makest me wiþ hem speke: and bihotest me lute
- 95 And þinȝþ me vnriȝt whan ic am: one aȝen hem alle
 Ac ic wole whan god is myn help: afonge what me wole bifalle
- ¶ Sai me quene what ertou: þat o maister seide [primus retor
 Aȝen oure clergie þenȝþstou speke: turn þi poȝt ic rede
 þu saist þat god almiȝtie: dep an vrpe þolede here
- 100 Ich wole preouie þat hit ne miȝte: beo soþ in none manere
 Ho so deȝeþ he ne maie: neuere to lyue come
 Whan al þe vertu of his bodi: þurf dep him is bynome
- ¶ If þu saist þat god is ded: þu ne miȝt libbe noȝt
- 104 If he þat lyf þe scholde ȝeue: is to deþe ibroȝt
- ¶ Nai seide þis holi maide: þu faillest of þyn art [Katerina
 þe ne tit bote þu speke bet: of þe maistere no part

- God hadde euere and euere schal: wip his godhede
 And for loue of ous in oure flesch: he nom his manhede
 Of two pinges he was ymaked: aiper moste his cunde afonge
 110 For in cunde of manhode ous to bugge: he polede dep stronge
 Ac to bileue ded hit was: aȝe cunde of godhede
 Perfore he aros from depe to lyue: po he hadde ido al his dede
 Purf pe stronge dep pat purf Adam: we were on ibroȝt
 Purf godhede ymengd in oure kunde: nede moste beo iboȝt
 115 If þu wipsaist þis reisoun: anoper ic wole pe make
 Pat clerkes seide of ȝoure lawe: ȝe ne mowe noȝt forsake
 Platon pe grete philosophe: pat was of ȝoure lawe
 Seide pat god wolde iscourged beo: and eke to-drawe
 Loke hou hit miȝte beo sop: in oper manere
 120 Bote pat pe mochele god for ous: bicom a lute man here
 As god balaham ȝoure prophete: pat hepene was also
 ¶ In his boc seide ȝe witeȝ whar: if ȝe wollep loke perto
 Pat per scholde of Jacobes cunde: a sterre arise briȝte
 Pat boȝe kinges and Dukes scholde: bynyme here miȝte
 125 Pat was pat oure louerd wolde: of Jacobes cunde beo ibore
 And ouercome alle pat euer were: sippe oper bifore
 ¶ ȝut preo kynges of ȝoure lawe: of pulke sterre poȝte
 For pe sterre pat god was ibore: and perfore lok him broȝte
 ¶ Po pe maistres ihurde here speke: of so gret clergie
 130 Ne coupe hi answerie noȝt o word: ac ȝiue hire pe maistrie
 Certes sire, quap þis maistres: so gret cler non per nis
 Pat to hire reisouns hire scholde answerie: for hi beoȝ sopeiwis
 We seop pat pe holi gost is mid hire: and in hire mouȝe
 We ne conne answerie hire noȝt: ne we ne pore peȝ we coupe
 135 Perfore bote oure lawe: pe betere we iseo
 Alle we siggeȝ mid one mouȝe: icristened we wollep beo
 ¶ Hei traitours, quap þemperour: beo ȝe icome herto
 Certes ȝe schulle to stronge depe: alle beon ido
 Amidde pe toun he het anon: forbrenne hem echone
 140 And hi pane dep for godes loue: afonge wipoute mone
 Ac mest reuȝ hi hadde of alle: pat hi ifulled nere
 Þis maide hem gan to conforti: and of cristendom lere
 And seide here stronge dep: pat hi polede pere
 Scholde beo here cristendom: if hi stedefast were

- ¶ Pis maistres were igladed þo: gladliche forþ hi ȝeode
 146 And nome þane deþ for godes loue: þat me wolde hem beode
 Hi makede þe signe of þe croiȝ: and in þe fur me hem caste
 Þo hi hadde longe ibrend: and ded were atte laste
 And þat fur was aqueynt: al hol hi leye pere
- 150 Whyttere and fairere in heu: þan hi euere were
 Þer nas non so lute wem: noȝt þe leste of hare here
 Oper of cloþ apeired were: hi leye wiþ faire chere
 Þemperour let fecche anon: þat maide katerine
 Hauē reuþe, he seide, of þe silue: and schulde fram pyne
- 155 Hauē reuþ of þi ȝunge bodi: þat so fair is and hende
 Þu schalt libbe in gret noblei: if þu wolt þi þoȝt wende
 In miȝ paleys ic wole þe make heȝist after miȝ quene
 And after þi forme lete make: an ymage briȝt and schene
 Ouergult and hire sette: amidde þe Cite
- 160 And ech man him schal honoure: for honour of þe
 As me schal a god do: þu ne schalt mid al þi lore
 So moche noblei bipenche: þat y þe nele do more
- ¶ Sire Emperour, quap þis maide: bllef þi fole þoȝt
 Þu nast no more while to spille: þan to speke so embe noȝt
- 165 God almiȝtiȝ-es spouse ic am: and al þi blandisinge
 Ne þi tourmentz ne schulle ene: fram him myn hurte bringe
- ¶ Þemperour hire let stripe al naked: to a piler faste ibounde
 And bete hire sore wiþ stronge scourges: and make hire harde
 wounde
 Þo hi seȝe þat hi ne miȝte: permid turne hire þoȝt
- 170 In durke prisoun and in deope: sone heȝ was ibroȝt
 Þat noman ne ȝaf hire mete ne drinke: for heo scholde fram
 hunger deye
 Oper turne hire þoȝt to here lawe: and beo ibroȝt out of treye
 In prisoun þis maide lai: tuelf dayes and tuel niȝt
 Þat heo noþer ne et ne dronk: ne seȝ non vrplich liȝt
- ¶ A whyt colure fram heuene: com to hire eche dai
- 176 And broȝte hire fram heuene mete: as heo in prisoun lai
- ¶ A dai as þemperour: fram home was afare
 Þemperice þoȝte on hire: and hadde of hire grete care
 Of hire bed wel priueilliche: heo aros at midniȝt
 And nom wiþ hire sire porphirie: þat was hire priuei kniȝt

- 180 Þo hi to prisoun come: hi seþe þer gret list
 ¶ Hem wondrede wharof hit were: þat þulke stede was so briȝt
 Þo seþen hi katerine: in þe prisonnes grounde
 And an angel of heuene: smyrie hire wounde
- ¶ Þemperice cride anon: katerine þyn ore
- 185 Mi riȝte bileue tech þu me: y nele beo fol namore
 Þe kniȝt als god sire porphirie: loude cride also
 Þat moche folc þat þer aboute was: sone com perto
 Sire porfirie ful adoun to hire fet: and loude he gan to cride
 Anon þis maide hem prechede of god: and of seinte Marie
- 190 So þat porphirie and þemperice: þurf þis maide pere
 And tuo hondred knyȝtes ek: ibaptiȝed were
 Oure louerd him silf com adoun sippe: to seinte katerine
 Lo here he seide ic hit am: for wham þu ert in þyne
 Beo stedeuast in þi tourmentz: and ic wole beo mid þe
- 195 Þi sige is ymaked in heuene: þer þu schalt wone wiþ me
 ¶ Anoper dai þis Emperour: after þis maide sende
 Þat heo were for hunger ded: swiþe wel he wende
 Þis maide was tofore him ibroȝt: swiþe fair and round
 What he seide hou goþ þis: is heo ȝut hol and sound
- 200 Whar beoþ þis traitours: þat hire in prisoun wiste
 Hi habbeþ ifed hire stilleliche: þat noman hit miste
 Bi þe fei ic owe Mahoun: hi ne schulle nomore
 He let nyme his Gailers: and turmenti sore
- ¶ Sire Emperour, quaþ þis maide: is þis god iugement
- 205 Gulteese men for miþe gult: to bringe in such tourment
 Ho þat me haþ þer ifed: he ne dredeþ þe noȝt
 For an angel of heuene hit is: þat mete me haþ ibroȝt
 Do me what tourmentz so þu wolt: and let hem quite gon
 For certes of þat þu hem saist: gult nabbeþ hi non
- ¶ Hei, hende maide katerine: seide þemperour
- 211 Þenche on þi noble gentrise: for of maidenenes þu ert flour
 Turn þi þoȝt and þu schalt beo: þemperesse peer
 Heo ne schal habbe noȝt tofore þe: bote þat heo is miþe fer
- ¶ Gode man, quaþ þis holi maide: þu spext al embe noȝt
- 215 Mid al þi poer þu ne schalt: fram ihesu wende miþe þoȝt
 Alle þe tourmentz þat þu miȝt þenche: of þynes swiþe stronge
 Þu miȝt do me if þu wolt: iredi ic am to afonge

For noþing ne wilny ic so moche: as miē flesch and blod iwis
 To ȝue for miē lordes loue: þat for me ȝaf his

¶ Þo was þemperour so wroþ: þat he was neȝ iswowe

221 Four wheles of ire he let fulle: of rasours kene ynowe
 And makede hem mid gynne turne aboute: þe tuei wheles vpward
 And oþer tueie euene hem aȝene: in þoþer side doneward
 Þat ho þat bituene were: in þoþer half ne scholde wende

225 Þat þe rasours nolde al his flesch: todrawe and torende

¶ Þo þis maide was: ido þeron to schende

Oure louerd crist fram heuene: an angel gan þider sende
 Þis angel wiþ a drawe swerd: þis wheles alto-heu
 And þe peces flowe aboute: as corn whan me hit seu

230 And smyte on þis lipere men: wel harde to þe grounde

Þat four þousend þer were aslawe: in a lute stounde
 ȝe for gode þat was wel: þer hi miȝte lurne
 To fiȝte aȝe ihesu crist: mid here false querne
 To wende aboute here rasours: þe holie maide to drawe

235 Hi nemiȝte hit noȝt wel biliȝe: þat were ibroȝt of dawe

¶ Þo nuste þemperour noȝ what do: for deol ne for sore

Þemperesse nolde þo: hire stat hele nomore
 Sire heo seide hou goþ þis: for godes loue þyn ore
 Ich iseo þis maide is god: and of holi lore

240 ȝoure maumetȝ ic forsake: y ne bileue for no fere

Þo gan þemperour for wrappe: loude ȝulle and rore
 Him þoȝte he ne miȝte for noþing: fram ihesu hire þo wende
 He het þat me scholde hire lede: to þe tounes ende
 And hire breosten fram hire bodiē: wiþ kene hokes rende

245 And after smyte of hire heued: hire þe more to schende

¶ Wiþ gode hurte þemperesse: þane dep gan afonge

þe quellers heo bad hiȝie faste: and n'abide noȝt to longe
 Hi nome kene hokes of ire: and hire flesche to-gnowe
 As me draweþ wiþ combes wolle: here breostes hi todrowe

250 Fram hire bodi mossel mele: and sippe smyte of hire heued

þe bodiē for houndes hit scholde ete: vnbured hit was bileued
 Ac porfirie burede a niȝt: þis holi bodi and god

¶ Þo þemperour þat bodi miste: he was wrap and wod

He turmende meniē men: þat nemiȝte hem noȝt skere

255 Þo seide porfirie anon: lo sire whar ic am here

- Ich burede pyn holi wyf: pat was cristes make
 And to ihesu crist ich haue also: al myn hurte itake
 For no poer pat pu miȝt do: y nele him noȝt forsake
- ¶ Do gan pemperour for sorewe: alle his lymes to schake
 260 Mahoun, he seide, what schalt pis beo: hou schal ic nou do
 Nou ic haue miȝ wyf forlore: and sire porfirie also
 Whi nas porfirie al myn hurte: neltou me noȝt rede
- ¶ Do wende pis oȝer kniȝte forȝ: and loude gonne grede
 And we beoȝ cristene bicomē: euerechone hi sede
- 265 We nulleȝ pane deȝ for godes loue: leue for no drede
 Pemperour ȝo gan drawe his her: and sore sike and grone
 Mahoun he seide hou schal ic do: schal ic bileue alone
- ¶ Whi neltou rapere fecche miȝ men: after miȝ leoue wyue
 Ac ȝeȝ pu nulle helpe me: y nelle forsake ȝe noȝt
- 270 Pis foles pat habbe forsake ȝe: to deȝe schulle beo ibroȝt
 He let nyme porfirie anon: and his felawes echone
 And let smyte of here heuedes wiȝ ȝe toun: as Mahounes fone
- ¶ Do let he fecche katherine: Damaisele he seide
 Ich wole if pu tourne wolt: forȝyue ȝe ȝi misdede
- 275 And wiȝ gret noblei as Emperesse: oueral wiȝ me ȝe lede
 And alle ping ic wole do: also after ȝiȝ rede
- ¶ Certes sire, quaȝ pat maide: pis wordes beoȝ for noȝt
 Pu ne schalt me neuere fram him bringe: pat haȝ me deore iboȝt
 Do what pu wolt and haue ido: and bring ȝi wille to ende
- 280 For pu ne schalt mid no tourment: miȝ ȝoȝt fram ihesu crist
 wende
- ¶ Whar beo ȝe miȝ quellers: pemperour ȝo sede
 Pis wicche ȝe schulle faste bynde: and wiȝ-oute ȝe toun lede
 And smyte of hire heued anon: and do ȝe gode dede
 Pat heo ne bringe ous neuereȝt: in sorwe ne in drede
- ¶ Do pis maide was ibroȝt: to sle wiȝoute ȝe toun
- 286 To god heo madeke hire ȝreyere: a kneo heo sat adoun
 Louerd, heo seide, grante me: pat ech man pat haueȝ mone
 In enie neode oȝer anuy: in myne passione
 Pat he mote to his wille: help habbe sone
- 290 Do com our louerd ~~sir~~ and sede: ic granti ȝe ȝi bone
 Com her forȝ miȝ lemman: miȝ leoue spouse also
 Heueneȝat yopened is: pat pu schalt come to

- ¶ Pe quellere smot of hire heued: as pe men aboute stode
 Whit mulc per orn out of pe wounde: and noȝt o drope of blode
 295 Pat was signe of maidenhod: pat pe mulc out com
 Pat clene was wipoute synne: and wipoute swikedom
 ¶ An angel com and nom pe bodi: among alle pe manne
 And bar hit to pe hul of synay: tuentie iourneyes panne
 And burede hit per nobliche: and faire ynou also
 300 Per ȝut to pis dai: pe bones beop ido
 Of hire tumber per vrnep ȝut: holi oylle wel blyue
 Wher-purf menie sik men is ibroȝt: to hele and to lyue
 Wide a londe hit is ilad: ho so hit habbe mote
 Noble relik hit is: sike men to habbe of bote
 305 Preo hondred ȝer and twentie: after pat god was ibore
 Imartred was pis holi maide: of wham we tolde bifore
 Noon ihesu crist for pe suete loue: of seinte katherine
 ȝyue ous pe ioye of heuene: and schulde ous fram helle pine.

 XX. ST. ANDREW (follows St. Katherine).

(Harl. MS. 2277, fol. 174 b.)

- Seint Andreu p'apostle: was seint peteres broȝer
 2 Oure louerd silf to cristendom: him brouȝte and non oȝer
 For fischeres hi were boȝe: and as hi fischede aday
 4 Bi pe se oure louerd com: and here fischin isay
 Come, he seide, after me: and ic wole ȝou make
 6 Manfishers, and pis oȝere: here nettes gonne forsake
 And suede him mid pis word: and ne chose noȝt amis
 8 Hem was so betere pan to pasken: in pe water iwis
 While oure louerd an vrȝe was: mid him boȝe hi were
 10 And sippe hi wende wide aboute: cristendom to lere
 ¶ In pe lond of patras: seint Andreu sippe com
 12 He tournde per wel faste: pat folc to cristendom
 Churchen he rerde al aboute: and teiȝte me ȝerto
 14 Egeas wyf pe Iustise: he makede cristene also
 Perfore he iustise was wrop: and wende to patras
 16 To pe cite in gret wrappe: as seint andreu was

- Cristene men pat he per fond: sone he let take
 18 To make hem wip his tourmentȝ: cristendom forsake
 ¶ Seint Andreu sone to him com: sire he seide nym ȝeme
 20 Þu pat ert so gret iustise: seli men to deme
 Þe heȝe Iustise of heuene: þu haddest neode to knowe
 22 Þat in-to þe put of helle: þe schal deme wel lowe
 ¶ What ertou Andreu, quap þe Iustise: pat menie dai hap igo
 24 And idrawe men to pi false god: þu ne schalt neuereft mo
 Ich drawe men, quap seint Andreu: to god þat soþ is
 26 Ac wrecches and false ȝoure beop: and deue and dombe iwis
 Whi saistou so, quap þe iustise: þu wost wel mid alle
 28 Þat þu perof loude lixt: hou miȝte hit so falle
 For þe god pat þu of telst: þe gywes while nome
 30 And slowe him as he worpie was: bi pur riȝt of dome
 ¶ Nai certes, quap seint Andreu: riȝt nas hit noȝt
 32 Ac purf godes wille ous to bugge: he was to depe ibroȝt
 ¶ Hou miȝte hit beo, quap þe Iustise: pat his wille were perto
 34 For þe gywes him wip strenȝe nome: and him slowe also
 ¶ Ich wot to soþe, quap Andreu: aȝen his wille hit nas
 36 For ic was wip him þulke tyme: and iseȝ hou hit was
 For er wel longe he tolde ous fore: hou hit scholde beo
 38 Tyme and stede and euerech poynt: as we miȝte sippe iseo
 If þu woldest pat soþe ihure: and if þu riȝt vnderstode
 40 Gret vertu ic wole þe telle: of þe suete holi rode
 Ich wole herkny, quap þis oþer: and bote þu do after me
 42 In þe Rode as pi louerd deide: ic wole sette þe
 If ic doutede, quap þis oþer: y ne prechede perof noȝt
 44 Ac peron is al myn hope: mie ioye and al mie þoȝt
 Þis þu miȝt telle, quap þe Iustise: men pat luueþ þe
 46 And for y nelle hit ileoue noȝt: oþer þing þu schalt telle me
 Bote þu bileoue on oure godes: miȝtie of alle þinge
 48 In þe Rode pat þu of spext: to depe me schal þe bringe
 Al miȝtie god, quap þis oþer: ich herie niȝt and day
 50 Ich bileoue on him and herie wole: þe while ic speke may
 ¶ Þe Iustise was þo wroþ ynouȝ: seint Andreu he let caste
 52 In strong prisoun and he lai þer: þe while hit ilaste
 As þe iustise sat amorwe in his sige: to him he was ibroȝt
 54 Andreu, he seide, ic hopie wel: pat þu beo bet biþoȝt

- And þat þou hadde fram folie: þi þoȝt itournd to niȝt
 56 To libbe wiþ ous in ioye gret: and leue þin vnriȝt
 ¶ Þu lipere bern, quaþ seint Andreu: þu hunttest aboute noȝt
 58 Þe more tourment þu me dost: þe gladdere is miȝe þoȝt
 For þe mo tourment; þat ich polie for miȝe louerd: er þat ich deye
 60 Þe more worþ mi ioye wiþ him: in þe ioye of heuene heye
 Ich doutie more of þe þan of me: for miȝe pyne nele ileste
 62 Bote o dai oper tueye her: oper preo atte meste
 Ac þe tourment þat þu schalt hadde: wharto þu schalt wende
 64 In tuenti þousend ȝer ne mo: ne worþ ibroȝt to ende
 Þo was þe Iustise swiþe wroþ: he het his men anon
 66 Seint Andreu scourgi so: þo þat him oke ech bon
 And sippe bynde him honde and fet: to þe Rode faste
 68 Wiþ stronge corden for his lyf: scholde þe lengore ilaste
 And he þe more in pyne beo: and þe more schede of his blode
 70 Þe tourmentours wel ynouȝ: his heste vnderstode
 Anon to þe bon hi beoten him furst: wiþ stronge scourges gode
 72 In to þe vrþe hi pulte faste: þe tuei endes of þe Rode
 ¶ Þo seint Andreu iseȝ þe Rode: adoun he sat a kneo
 74 Hail beo þu swete Rode he seide: swettest of alle treo
 Þat þu wiþ miȝe louerdes lymes: ihalewed mostest beo
 76 And of ȝymmes precieuses: wel glad ic þe iseo
 And wel glad ic come to þe: wel glad afong þu me
 78 For euere sippe miȝe louerdes deþ: ic hadde þe
 Nym me nou al fram þis men: to miȝe louerd þu most me sende
 80 For al myn hope and mi wil is: þurf þe to him wende
 Þo he strupte of him silf his clopes: atte bigynnyng
 82 And bitoc þe tourmentours: þat scholde him to deþe bringe
 Faste boþe fet and honde: to þe croiȝ hi bounde
 84 Þe honden boþe aboute þe heued: þe fet toward to gronde
 Þat folc com picke aboute him: he gan to prechi faste
 86 Tuei dayes and tuei niȝt: þe while his ly ilaste
 Þat folc pretnede þe iustise: and picke aboute him come
 88 And wolde him alto-drawe anon: bote he him adoun nome
 ¶ Þe Iustise him wolde nyme adoun: seint Andrew him forbed
 90 I nele noȝt he seide come adoun: er þan ic beo ded
 For ic iseo miȝe swete louerd: and erwhile ic iseȝ
 92 Þat abydeþ me til ic come: he is her wel neȝ

- Whan me wolde him nyme adoun: he poʒte he was anhe;
 94 No man ne miʒte him areche: for euere vpward he ste;
 Here armes whan hi vpward reiʒte: bicomē as stif as treo
 96 So gret liʒt per com aboute him: pat noman ne miʒte him iseo
 Hi hurde him and ne seʒe him noʒt: pat liʒt ileste iwis
 98 Forte pe holi soule wende: perwiþ to heuene blis
 Do pe soule was forþ iwend: and pe holi bodi bileuede pere
 100 Maximille pe iustises wyf: and oþer pat per were
 Wiþ gret honor hi hit neme adoun: and to buringe bere
 ¶ ʒut nolde pe iustise ileoue noþing: pat he gan him lere
 Perfore amidde pe wey: as he homward wende
 104 He ful ded to fore pe men: and his soule to helle sende
 Ac seint Andreu was sippe: heʒe ilad iwis
 106 To pe lond of Constantinople: per as he ʒut is
 Swipe glad pat lond is: pat he euere per com
 108 In piſse manere seint Andreu: polede martirdom.

[The Miracles of St. Andrew follow; and then St. Nicholas and his
 Miracles.]

 XXI. SEINTE LUCIE.

(Harl. MS. 2277, fol. 183.)

- Seinte Lucie pe holi maide: in Cisille was ibore
 Wel ʒung heo gan to seruē god: & bileuede synne & hore
 Dame Entice hire moder het: pat hire to womman brouʒte
 4 Of such a child wel glad heo was: as heo wel ouʒte
 ¶ So pat hire moder cam an vuel: swipe greuous & longe
 For four ʒer heo hadde mid grete pyne: pe meneisoun¹ stronge
 In fisciciens heo hadde ispend: moche del of hire gode
 Ac per nas non pat miʒte hire hele: pat heo ne bledde blode
 So pat wel wide in pe lond: me tolde of seint Agace
 10 Of miracles pat at hire schryue: come purf godes grace
 In pe Cite of Attenes: per pis holi womman lay
 Pat folc wende pider picke: bope niʒ[t] & day

¹ *menisoun*, la dysenterie, le flux de ventre.

- Bi menie pousend to-gadere: of eche lond aboute
¶ Do seinte Lucie ise; al dai: of folc so gret route
15 Moder, heo seide, þu hauest an vuel: swiþe greuous mid alle
And we hureþ aldai miracles: of seint Agace falle
Go we forþ þider mid opere: to þe holi seint Agace
And þu schalt þer to hele come: þurf oure louerdes grace
¶ Nou was Lucie stilleliche: itournd to cristendom
20 Ac hire moder heþene was: and al þat folc þat heo of com
To an heþene man Lucie was: iwedded in þunghede
Ac napeles clene maide he wa: wipoute ech foldede
Hire moder heo nom stilleliche: & mid opere forþ wende
To þe tumbes of seint Agace: hire moder lyf to amende
25 Do hi were þider icome: hi leuede a stounde pere
And hurde þe masse þer adai: wip opere þat þer were
So þat þe godspel: was adai as Lucie vnderstod
Of a womman þat while hadde: þe meneisoun of blod
And come & tuochede þe lappe: of oure louerdes cloþ ene
30 As he wende in grete presse: and was hol anon and clene
¶ Leoue moder, quap Lucie: if þu leouest in holi church
And þe wordes of þe godspel: & wold þerafter wurche
þurf tuoching of seint Agace Tumbes: þu worst hol anon
As þe womman was þurf oure louerd: þat after him gan gon
35 Do þat folc was al iwend: seinte Lucie com
To seinte Agace holie Tumbes: & hire moder wip hire nom
þer hi leye in hire bedes: hi nolde þanne gon
So þat Lucie þis maide: werþ aslepe anon
þat holi maide seint Agace: fram heuene to hire aliþte
40 Wip gret cumpaignie of angles: hire croune schynde briþte
Lucie heo seide leoue soster: whi trauailestou so
Whi biddestou me so þurne þing: þat þu þe silue miþt do
þi bileue þat is so god: helpeþ þi moder iwis
Anon þurf þe and þi godnisse: þi moder iheled is
45 And also as þis Cite: is moche ihered þurf me
Also schal þi contrai: beo ihered þurf þe
¶ Do seinte Lucie awok: heo gan to quake sore
Moder heo seide þu ert hol: þe neper drede namore
For þe loue of þe holi maide: þat þe hap to hele ibroþ
50 Ne fonde þu neuere to bringe me: of miþ clene þoþt

- Ne let neuere mie spouse in folie: mie maidenhod aspille
 Ne let me noȝt leose þe longe lyf: for a lute fol wille
 Ac al þat þu igranted hast: to mie spouse ȝyue mid me
 54 Let me hit ȝyue pore men: moder ic bidde-þe
 ¶ Þe moder þo heo hol was: god womman heo bicom
 And þe douȝter þurf þe moder wille: al hire god nom
 And delde among pore men: while hit ilaste oȝt
 To him þat hire spouse was: þe teþinge was ibroȝt
 ¶ To seinte Lucie norice he wende: and eschte hire faste
 60 What Lucie were so onbicome: hire god awei to caste
 And whi heo dude hit so awei: and whoder heo dude hit bere
 Þe norice quenteliche: ȝaf þerof answere
 And seide to sulle heo hap ifounde: dureworþe þing iwis
 Þat is such a þousend worþ: as al hire þing is
 65 Þe beste cheffare hit is ibouȝt: þat euere man to drouȝ
 Woldestou enter þerinne in þer: þu were riche ȝnouȝ
 Þe cheffare was heueneriche: þat þis maide hadde ibouȝt
 Þoper wondrede of þanswere: and stod in gret poȝt
 So þat þoper vnderȝat: þat heo cristine was
 70 In grete wrappe he tolde fore: þe Iustise þat het pascal
 ¶ Lucie was wel sone ifet: and tofore þe iustise ibroȝt
 Maide seide þe iustise: what hastou ipoȝt
 Bilef he seide þi folie: ic rede in alle wise
 And to oure godes as riȝt is: þu do sacrefise
 ¶ Ich haue, quap þis holi maide: al þis þreo ȝer ido
 76 Mi sacrefise to ihesu crist: and ȝut ic wole also
 Al þat ic hadde ic haue isold: and itake am to his lore
 And nou ic wole mie bodi þerto take: whan þer nis bileued nomore
 Ich ȝulde him vp al mie bodi: sire Iustise atfore þe
 80 To spene ech lyme in his seruise: do what þu wolt bi me
 ¶ Nou ic wot, quap þe iustise: wharto þu tourneest þi mod
 For in hordom and in lechours: þu hast ispend þi god
 And whan þu nast nomore to spene: þu saist in þi speche
 Þeron þu wolt spene al þi bodi: and þerof þu dost preche
 85 For þu spext as an hore strong: whan þu wold forsake
 Þi lounderde to wham þu ert iwedded: & to lechours take
 ¶ Iwedded ic was to ihesu crist: þis holi maide tolde
 Þo ic ifulled was: pulke weddin ic wolde holde

- Ac to hordom þu woldest me bringe: whan þu woldest me make
 90 Mi swete spouse ihesu crist: for enie oper forsake
 ¶ Þu him schalt forsake, quap þe iustise: haddeþou hit iswore
 Oper to comun bordel: beo ilad oper ibore
 And þer schal menie a moder child: go to licame
 And ligge bi þe ech þat wole: in hordom & in schame
 ¶ Ne mai no womman, quap þis maide: of hire maidenhod beo ido
 96 For no dede þat me do þat bodi: bote hire hurte beo þerto
 For þe more aȝe miȝe wille: miȝe bodi defouled is
 Þe clenere is miȝe maidenhod: & þe more miȝe mede iwis
 ¶ Þe Iustise let aboute wide: into al þe contrai drie
 100 Þat alle þat wolde bi such a fair womman: do enie folie
 ¶ To hire come alle þat wolde: for alle heo scholde take
 For in bordel heo scholde beo ido: & non of hem forsake
 He het his men hire nyme faste: & to bordel hire lede anon
 Alle þat miȝte neȝ hire come: hi droȝe faste echon
 105 Hi schoue & droȝe al þat hi miȝte: hi nemiȝte hire a fot awinne
 Ne make hire icche anne fot: of þe stede þat heo was inne
 ¶ Þo nome hi ropes stronge ynou: & to fet & honden tyde
 And alle þat miȝte þer neȝ come: faste hi drowe & breide
 A pousend men mid al here mayn: hire one gonne drawe
 110 And euere heo lai stille as ston: hi nemiȝte hire enes wawe
 ¶ What, hou goþ þis, quap þis Iustise: what reisoun mai þis beo
 Þat a pousend men nemowe hirc enes: of þe stede teo
 Sire Iustise, quap þis maide: þu hunttest aboute noȝt
 ¶ For þeȝ þu haddeþ ȝut to hem: ten pousend ibroȝt
 115 ȝut ic wolde beo for ȝou alle: ic fele bi me her
 Þe holi vers þat seint Dauid: saip in þe sauter
 Þat a pousend men scholde in miȝe side falle: & to grounde beo
 ibroȝt
 And ten pousend in miȝe riȝt half: and me aprochi noȝt
 Þerfore hit is al for noȝt: þat þu hunttest aboute
 120 God is strengere þan þu beo: þerfore nabbi no doute
 ¶ Þu ert wicche, quap þe Iustise: þerof me mot þe bringe
 Mi clerkes & myne enchantours: bynyme schulle þi wicchinge
 His clerkes he let bringe forþ: and his enchantours echone
 And hi dude here enchantementz: aboute hire alone

- ¶ Po hi hadde ido þat hi coupe: þat folc gan eft drawe
 126 And euere heolai stille as an hul: hi nemiþte hire noþt enes wawe
 Po Iustise þo he ise; þis: for wrappe was wel ne; wod
 Certes, he seide, hire wicchinge: ne schal do hire no god
- ¶ Stronge temes he let fecche: of Oxen menie on
 130 And bringe þer þat maide was: and teye to hire echon
 He let hem prikie and harli faste: hi gonne to drawe & tuicche
 And euere lai þis maide stille: hi nemiþte hire enes icche
 Wel ic wene wher me miþte: þurf enie lasse drawinge
 Enie womman an vrpe nou: to suche folie bringe
- 135 Ac for alle men nabbeþ noþt: of oxen so god won
 Summe þe; hit fewe beo: mid lasse drawinge wolleþ gon
- ¶ Certes, quaþ þe iustise: oper what we mote do
 Wip oper þing we schulle hire welde: whan we ne mowe noþt so
 Makieþ vpe þe hore as heo lyp: whan we ne mowe iwynne hire
 henne
- 140 As strong fur as þe mowe make: þat heo al forbrenne
- ¶ Po þis fur was strong ymaked: he sat amidde wel stille
 Ne miþte þat fur hire enes brenne: ne harmie worþ a fille
 Po nomen hi & walde pich: and brinston wel faste
 And vpe hire tendre bodi naked: al seopinge gonne hit caste
- 145 And euere sat þis maide stille: hit ne greuede hire noþing
 Ac prechede euere wiþ glade hurte: of ihesu heuene king
- ¶ Po nuste þe lipere Iustise: what he miþte do more
 Whan he nemiþte þis clene þing: ouercome mid his lore
 A scherp swerd he let & kene: þurf-out hire þrote do
- 150 To bynyme hire speche: and hire holi lyf also
 Po heo was þurfout þe þrote ismyte: þe bet heo spac ynou;
 And prechede þurne of ihesu crist: & wel smere lou;
- ¶ þe, heo seide, þat cristene beoþ: glade & bliþe þe beo
 Nou ne beo þe adrad of noþing: for gret ioye ic iseo
- 155 A ioyful teþinge ic þou telle: þat soþ is and les noþt
 Þat riþt nou is holi church: in god peesibroþt
 For oure tui wiperewynes: þat habbeþ ibeo so þare
 Deoþ riþt nou to noþt ibroþt: þe ne pore of hem noþt care
 For þe lipere Dioclician: þat so moche harm haþ ido
- 160 Ipult is out of his kynedom: he ne comeþ neuere more þerto

- And also Maximian: pat so liþer haþ iþeo
 Riȝt nou deide in liþere deþe: ȝe ne scholle hem nomore iseo
 Þis glade teþinge ic ȝou bringe: þeȝ hi fur hunne beo
 Ihered beo god pat ic moste þis dai alyue iseo
- 165 Ich wole ȝou non bitake ihesu crist: for ic wole fram ȝou wende
 Bringeþ me oure louerdes flesch: for pat schal beo myn ende
 Preostes wende forþ anon: and pat folc pat per stod
 And fette to þis holi maide: godes flesch and his blod
 Þo heo hit hadde vnderfonge: and hire riȝtes also
- 170 And þe oreisouns were alle iseid: pat bifulle þerto
 Wip þe laste word heo ȝaf þe gost: as hi amen sede
 Angles al ȝare were: hire soule to heuene lede
 Þer heo is wip ihesu crist: in ioye wipouten ende
 Nou god for þe loue of hire: ous lete pider wende: Amen.

[Seint Thomas follows; then Seinte Anastace, Seint Stephene,
 Lucian, and Seint Iohan p'ewangelist and his Miracles.]

XXII. ST. EDWARD.—A Miracle of St. John's.
 (Harl. MS. 2277, fol. 195b.)

- Seint Edward pat was nou late: in Engelond oure kyng
 Seint Iohan p'ewangelist: louede purf alle þing
 Me ne scholde him noþing bidde: for loue of seint Iohan
 Pat he miȝte do wipoute blame: pat he ne grantede anon
- 5 A dai þer com a pore man: wip wel dreorie mod
 And bad him for seint Iohnes loue: pat he him ȝeue som god
 Seint Edward bipoȝte him þo: he nadd neȝ him noþing
 For to ȝyue þis pore man: wip a goldene ring
 Þis ring he louede wel ynouȝ: and for þe loue of seint Iohan
- 10 He ȝaf him ȝut þe pore man: & he ȝeode forþ anon
 ¶ Þer after ward sippe seint Iohan: com to a kniȝt of Engelond
 As he was biȝunde see: auentoures to afonde
 Wend, he seide, whan þu hom comest: to Edward ȝoure kyng
 And sai him pat he for was¹ loue: he ȝaf þisne ring [¹whose
- 15 Him sende here his ring aȝen: and þonkede him also
 ¶ Þo þis kniȝt com to Engelonde: his erande he gan do

- Seint Edward ikneu pane ring: and vnderstod anon
 þat þe pouere man þat he him ʒaf: was þe louerd seint Iohn
 þulke ring is ʒut at Westmynstre: for relik ido
 20 As me schewep pelegri.ms: þer ofte comeþ perto
 Nou seint Iohn p'ewangelist: if þi wille is
 Bidde for ous þat we mote: come to heuene blis.

[Gilbert's and Beket's lives (Percy Society,) follow.]

XXIII. JUDAS ISCARIOT.

(Harl. MS. 2277.)

Incipit vita Iude cariote:

- Iudas was a liþer brid: þat ihesu solde to Rode
 2 Sum-what me maie of him telle: ac lute of enie gode
 For me ne schal no whar: of him wite bote ho so wole lie
 4 Ruben was his fader icliped: his moder Thiborie
 Þis ruben in ierusalem: wonede mid his wyue
 6 Þe; here sone a schrewe were: hi were of gode lyue
 As þis Ruben bi his wyf: anigt ileye hadde
 8 Harde metinge his wyf mette: whar of he sore adradde
 Hire po;te heo hadde ibore a child: þat al þe wordle was loþ
 10 And al þe wordle him a-cursede: and was wip him wroþ
 And þat acursed he schulde euere beo: while þe wordle stode
 12 And al his cun me cursie wolde: for such a liþer vode
 Þis wyf was wel sore adrad: to hire louerd heo tolde anon
 14 ʒe, he seide, hit is þe mase: and also hit wole gon
 Wel ic wot, quap þis gode wyf: if ic am mid childe
 16 þat hit is tokning of a bern: liþer and vnmylde
 Þis wyf rekenede þe tyme: and swiþe heo gan iwite
 18 And yfele þat he was mid childe: and þulke tyme bi;ite
 Sorie heo was and sore of drad: hire freondes heo tolde fore
 20 Hi nuste what hem was to done: þo þat child was ibore
 Loþ hem was to murþrie: here flesch and here blod
 22 And loþ a bern to norischie: so liþer and vngod
 ¶ So þat he se;e: a barayl atte laste
 24 Þer inne hi dude þis liþer child: and amidde þe see hit caste

- Þe see him hurlede vp and doun: as a lipere clot
 26 Sippe hit caste him alond: vpe þe yle of Cariot
 Þerfore Iudas cariot: euere icleped he was
 28 For in þe yle of Cariot: ifonde he was bi cas
 Þe king and þe quene of þe lond: togadere were longe
 30 Ac hi no child for no þing: bituene hem nemiþte aþonge
 So þat þe quene ȝeode adai: and pleide bi þe stronde
 32 In þe yle of Cariot: þe lipere bern heo fonde
 Þo heo seȝ hit was a child: manlich and fair
 34 Glad heo was and hopede: of him to habbe an heire
 Heo let hit wite in preuite: mid childe heo hire makede
 36 Þe king and al þe lond also: þerof were wel glade
 Sone þe tyme heo nom forþ: þat þe child scholde beon ibore
 38 Me schowede forþ þe lipere bern: glad was þe king þerfore
 ¶ Þo he seȝ hit fair and hende: he let hit nemne Iudas
 40 Hit nis noȝt al god þat is fair: isene þer hit was
 Þat child was ido in gode warde: as kinges sone scholde
 42 Sone hit ful þerafterward: as oure louerd hit wolde
 Þat þe quene mid childe was: of hir louerd biȝite
 44 Glad were boþe king and quene: þo hi hit miȝte wite
 So þat heo hadde a knaue child: þat fair and gentyl was
 46 Þe quene vpe him hire hurte dude: and þe lasse vpe Iudas
 ¶ Þe children waxe swiþe wel: Iudas bigan sone
 48 To do lipere and qued ouer al: as him was to done
 Children þat he com to: he wolde smyte and bete
 50 And breke here armes and here heued: and þat god lete
 To þe kinges sone he hadde ennie: for he was iloued more
 52 Of þe quene þan he were: hit of þoȝte him sore
 Þerfore he alto-beot þat child: whan he miȝte hit one wite
 54 Ac þe quene him beot sore aȝen: whan heo hit miȝte vnderȝite
 Ac þerfore nolde he neuere bileue: for neuere ichasted he nas
 56 So þat þe quene vpbreid adai: þat he fyndling was
 After þulke tyme þis lipere þing: þat child hatede ynouȝ
 58 He awatede his tyme wel: and priueliche hit slouȝ
 ¶ Þo ne þerste he no leng abide: leste he hadde his dom
 60 Stilleliche he wende to ierusalem: me nuste whar he bicom
 Þer was pilatus: of þe lond Iustise
 62 Þis Iudas anon vnder him: leuede in seruise

- So wel he louede him anon: pat styward he him made
 64 Of al his ping, and het his men: do pat he bade
 Pat o schrewe wip pat oper: maister was as riȝt is
 66 For ech ping louep his iliche: so saip þe boc iwys
 For peȝ in al a contray: bote tueie schrewes nere
 68 ȝut hi wolde felawes beo: if he to-gadere were
 ¶ So pat pis tuei schrewen: þe louerd and þe stiward
 70 Adai ȝeode alone pleye: vnder an orchard
 Swipe faire aples: pilatus iseȝ þerinne
 72 Clembe ouer he bad Iudas: and some perof iwinne
 Iudas brac þe ȝard anon: and sone was inibroȝt
 74 His owe fader orchard hit was: ac napeles he muste hit noȝt
 Com þe gode man pat was his fader: and eschte him what he were
 76 And bi was leue he brac his ȝard: and what he dude þer
 Iudas seide ic wole her beo: maugre þi tep bifore
 78 And of pis applen habbe and bere: þeȝ þu hit haddest iswore
 ¶ Pis gode man was anuyed: of pis liper answer
 80 Þe schrewe he misdude aȝen: he nemiȝte noleng forbere
 So pat hi neme aiper oper bi þe top: and madeke stronge wounde
 82 Þe schrewe was strengere þan his fader: and broȝte him sone to
 g[r]unde
 So pat he smot him wip a ston: bihynde in þe pate
 84 Pat al þe sculle to-daschte: þe brayn ful out perate
 So pat he slouȝ his owe fader: and þo me miȝte wite
 86 Pat his moder mette of him sop: þo he was biȝite
 ȝut were his fader betere: habbe ibroȝt him of dawe
 88 As sone as he was ibore: þan he hadde him aslawe
 Of p'aplen pat þe schrewe whan: and of þe peren also
 90 And bar pilatus and tolde him: hou he hadde ido
 ¶ Pilatus wende anoper daie: to þe gode manes house
 92 And ȝaf Iudas al his god: and madeke him wedden his spouse
 For he was maister & iustise: he miȝte do vnriȝt ynouȝ
 94 Þo weddede þe schrewe his owe moder: and his fader aslouȝ
 ¶ As pis gode wyf lai aniȝt: bi hire schrewe louerd þere
 96 Heo gan to sike swipe sore: he eschte whi hit were
 ¶ Certes, sire, quap þis wyf: wel aniȝte ic sike sore
 98 Wo and sorewe me comeȝ to: none womman more

110 JUDAS ISCARIOT;—BECOMES CHRIST'S PURSEBEARER.

- Glad ne blipe ne worpe ic neuer: whan ic me bipenche
 100 For ic nadde neuere sone bote on: and him ic let adrenche
 Sippe ic fond mie louerd aslawe: y not in welche wise
 102 And myn vnponkes ic am iwedded: wip strengpe of pe iustise
 Po Iudas ihurde pis: sorie he was ynou;
 104 Certes, he seide, ic am pi sone: and mi fader ic aslou;
 Po was pis gode wyf soriere: pan heo euere were
 106 Sone, heo seide, what mowe we do: pat we ischryue nere
 ¶ Iudas ihurde of oure louerd telle: pat he an vrpe jeode
 108 Pat he halp menie man: in siknesse and in neode
 Purf his moder red to schrifte: to oure louerd he wende
 110 Repentant he was and wilned: his lyf to amende
 So pat he suede oure louerd longe: to wite of his manere
 112 Oure louerd him makede his disciple: to beo apostles ifere
 Sippe oure louerd him makede apostle: to fondi his mod
 114 And sippe pursberer of his pans: to spene al his god
 For meni men yue oure louerd god: pat were of gode pojt
 116 To susteynie his apostles: oper nadde he nojt
 Ac po Iudas wipinne was: and his mihte founde
 118 Of oure louerdes god pat he wiste: he stal al to grounde
 Whan he mihte of eche ping: pe teoþing he wolde stele
 120 A schrewe he was al his lyf: y ne maie no leng hele
 Wel wiste oure louerd pas: and al his liper dede
 122 Ac napeles he moste fulfille: pat pe prophetes sede
 ¶ Seinte Marie Magdaleyne: to oure louerd com
 124 To-fore his swete passioun: and moche oignement wip hire nom
 His fet heo wosch wip hire teres: and wipede wip hire her
 126 Wip pis swete oignement: heo smired oure louerd per
 Iudas of pojte pis ille: for hit moche worp was
 128 And seide pat hit was vuele ido: pat hit isold nas
 preo hondred pans hit was worp: and permide me mihte fille
 130 Menie pore man aþingred: ho so hit moste sille
 Pat he seide for he wolde: if pe boxes hadde ibeon isolde
 132 Habbe ispend and to him: pe teoþing iholde
 Pe teoþing perof was prettie pans: sore him of-pohte perfore
 134 Pat so menie pans of his peofpe: scholde fram him beo ilore
 Perfore oure louerd for prettie pans: he solde mid vnrihte
 136 Pat he pe teoþing of pulke boxes: to him keouerie mihte

- Him suede eche liperi þewe: for he louede baret and stryf
 138 He was strongþeof and man quellere: and also he endedehislyfe
 And suche men schulde anhonge beo: and þo noman hit nolde do
 140 Him silf he heng vp a treo: for such dep he schulde to
 His wombe to-berste amidde atuo: þo he schulde deye
 142 His gvttes fulle to grounde: menie men hit iseye
 Þer wende out a liper gost: atte mouþ hit nemiþte
 144 For he custe er oure louerd: þerwip mid vnriþte
 Nou swete louerd þat þurf Iudas: isold wer to þe treo
 146 Schuld ous fram þe lipere stede: þer we weneþ þat he beo: Amen.

XXIV. PILATE.

(Harl. MS. 2277.)

- Pilatus was a liper man: and com of liper more
 Bituene a king and a fol womman: in spousesbreche ibore
 Þe king Tirus was an heþ man: and of grette fame
 Bi a melewardes douþter he lai: Pila was hire name
 5 And biþat on hire vnder þe querne: þe lipere bern bi cas
 Þe meleward þat hire fader was: atus ihote was
 For þe douþter þat het Pile: and þe fader Atus
 Of here beire name me makede anne: and clipede him pilatus
 Þe child wax and wel iþeþ: and þo hit was of þreo þere
 10 Þe moder hit sende to his fader: for he was of gret poer
 Þe king hit louede swiþe wel: and let hit wel lere
 Bi þe quene he hadde anoper child: boþe in one þere
 Þat child þat was riþt biþute: and pilatus also
 To norisschi and to lere wel: to-gadere were ido
 15 As hi wexe hi toppede ofte: þer nas bituene hem no loue
 Ac þat child riþt biþute: euer was aboue
 ¶ Pilatus awaitede his poynt: and poþte to þulde his while
 He stal adai stilleliche: and slouþ þat child wip gyle
 ¶ Þo þe king pis ihurde: he was sorie ynouþ
 20 He nuste what do wip þe schrewe: þat his riþt sone so slouþ
 He poþte if he hit slowe: þat hit were doble wo
 And þat he nemiþte bliþe beo: whan he him iseþe owhar go

- ¶ P'emperour to him sende: after truage of his londe
 Þe king him biþoʒte hou he miʒte best: paye him of his sonde
- 25 Pilatus he sende pider: as hit were in ostage
 For p'emperour him scholde sle: whan him faillede of his truage
 He sende him word þat he nadde: children bote him on
 And for al þe god alyue: he nolde his lyf forgon
 And bote he at his daye: sende his truage
- 30 Hi his sone do what he wolde: as riʒt is bi ostage
 ¶ P'emperour him louede moche: ac of his schreuhede nuste he noʒt
 Þe kinges sone of france ek: was in hostage pider ibroʒt
 He was bet biloued þan pilatus: þeʒ hi felawes were
 And for þat on was god and þat oper schrewe: gode felawes
 neuere hi nere
- 35 Þe schrewe awaitede wel his tyme: for he was fel ynouʒ
 Bituene hem silue stilleliche: his felawe he slouʒ
 P'emperour him nom anon: he nuste what wip him do
 He wolde him sle, ac his consail: ne ʒaf him noʒt þerto
 And seide he was toward: swiþe hardie man mid alle
- 40 Of a such man miʒte moche god: in to al þe contray bifalle
 ¶ Schulle we lete quaþ p'emperour: a manuellere alyue go
 Sire sire quaþ pis oper: þu hast menie a fo
 And such man if he bileueþ forþ: gret god maie þe do
 And if lawe of londe nele: þat þu him lete so go
- 45 Wel þu wost þat in þe yle of Ponce: schrewen þer beoþ ynowe
 Þer com neuere Iustise: þat hi sone ne slowe
 Þerfore þu miʒt him sende pider: to beo Iustise of pulke yle
 And bote he beo queyntere þan enie oper: he ne scapeþ noʒt a
 gyle
- And if he þat lond chastep wel: and bringeþ vnder fote
- 50 He worp man wipoute peer: if he duri mote
 ¶ Þo pilatus was pider isend: he wiste wel þe gyle
 And þe maner enquerede of þe lond: þo he cam in to þe yle
 He spac faire and mylde: and was euere stille
 Wip fair speche and quentise: he hadde of hem his wille
- 55 Hi dude al after his wille: and hulde him euere Iustise
 Þer nemiʒte so neuere non: beo in none wise
 ¶ Þo p'emperour ihurde þat he miʒte: þat lipere folc so pewe
 He ne huld non so queynte man: as he huld þe schrewe

- Of his queyntise me spac wide: bi daye and bi nyȝte
 60 Hou he amaistrede þe yle of ponce: as neuere no man ne miȝte
 60* For he amaistrede and ascapede: þe yle of ponce so wel
 Ponce pilatus me him clipeþ: in crede and godspel
 ¶ Þe king herodes pat was: þo king bi kynde
 Of þe lond of ierusalem: and of Galilee and ynþe
 Of pilatus he hurde ynouȝ: of his wit and his queyntise
 65 Glad and bliþe he wolde beo: to habbe such a Iustise
 Noble ȝiftes he him ȝaf: and fondede in alle wise
 If he wolde out of pat lond: and leue in his seruisse
 So pat pilatus com to him: and such consail hi toke
 Pat more þan half his kynedom: he tok him to loken
 70 To beo maister of ierusalem: and also of ynþe
 In his owe lond he athuld: Galilee of his kynde
 Þo pilatus hadde þer longe: þe maistrie fur and nher
 He gan to cuþe what he was: þo he seȝ his poer
 For ech schrewe wole abide his tyme: to cuþe his felonie
 75 He gaderede tresour and oper god: ynouȝ in his baillie
 And wende to Cezar þemperour: pat was maister ouer þe kinge
 Of tresour and oper god ynouȝ: largeliche he gan him bringe
 And ȝaf him wiþ pat he moste: þe baillie holde þere
 Of him as he dude of herodes: his kynedom þeȝ hit were
 ¶ Þemperour pat was þe kinges louerd: sone him biþoȝte
 81 And gladliche nom þe tresour: pat pilatus him broȝte
 And grantede pilatus al pat lond: to holde bi maistrie
 Pat he huld er of herodes: þer was gret trecherie
 He wende aȝe to ierusalem: and to ynþe also
 85 As louerd he dude alle his hestes: þo he cam þerto
 Herodes sende after him: to accountie after wille
 Pilatus spac þurf þemperour: and ne ȝaf noȝt worþ afile
 Þo herodes iseȝ þe trecherie: and þe lipere falshede
 He huld him bitrayd þurf felonie: he nuste what to rede
 90 Þo he seȝ pat he ne miȝte: vndo þemperoures dede
 Pilatus he acursede ilome: for his lipere falshede
 And þo he ne miȝte him oper do: bote wrappe him bar mid riȝte
 So gret wrappe hem was bituene: pat no tonge hit telle ne miȝte
 Þe wrappe ilaste forte oure louerd: to deþe scholde go
 95 Ac for aþer to oper sende: acorded hi were þo

114 LIFE OF PILATE. HE AND JUDAS BECOME FRIENDS.

- ¶ Pe while pilatus in his lond: lowerd and sire was
 Iudas pat oure louerd solde: to him com bi cas
 His steward he him makede anon: gode freond hi were
 For tui schrewen wollep freond beo: þe; no mo men nere
- 100 Iudas was per his steward: forte he his fader aslou;
 And forte he wedde his owe moder: wiþ grete strenþe and wou;
 ¶ Suppe god was ynome: and schulde beo to depe ido
 Pilatus þurf þe gywene wille: him demde perto
 For þe gywes in ierusalem: in here poer him nome
- 105 Perfore hi ne mihte him quelle noyt: bote þurf his dome
 Longe after þat he was ded: he repentede him ilome
 He ne perste noyt for þemperour: perfore come at Rome
 Ac euere him hald at Ierusalem: among þe gywes faste
 Ac sore he dradde þemperour: þat he him slowe atte laste
- 110 Longe hit ful þerafterward: þat þemperour was sek
 In strong vuele and wel long: þat he nas noman ilek
 Leches he let fecche wide: ac him ne mihte hele non
 So þat his o messenger: to ierusalem com gon
 Longe and wide he eschte per: after sum god leche
- 115 To a womman he com þat het veronike: þat heo scholde him to
 sum on teche
 Allas, quap þe womman: if þu haddest hider igon
 Pe while þe prophete her was: þi wille hadde beo idon
- ¶ A whar, quap þe messenger þo: þe prophete beo bicome
 Certes, quap veronike: þe gywes him habbeþ ynome
- 120 To depe him hi brouhte on þe rode: þurf pilatus dome
 Perfore he ne perste neuer eft: bifore þou come at Rome
 Pe while þe prophete her was: gret ioye ic hadde midde alle
 Him to ne; beo: if hit mihte so bifalle
 And þo y ne mihte ne; him beo: ic him bad a bone
- 125 Þat ich mihte ofte his forme iseo: he me grantede sone
 ¶ Mi keuerchief ic him bitok: and he wond hit aboute his face
 Þat ech man mihte wel iseo: his mihte and his grace
 For per he leuede his owe forme: þat in his face was
 In ech poynt þo he hit me tok: þat no defaute per nas
- 130 Pulke forme is me bileued: þat ich mihte igladed beo
 Þurf þe siht þat is him so iliche: whan y ne mai him silae iseo
 Hadde þi louerd þemperour: þe forme iseþe ene
 Ich wot he were hol anon: and of his vuel clene

- Dame, mercie, quap þe messenger: maie þulke ymage oȝt
 135 For enie gold oþer siluer¹: to þemperour beo ibroȝt
 Ðat nis noȝt, quap þis wyf: for al his gold iwis
 Bugge ne miȝte þe leste hurne: þat þeron is
 Ac ic wole, quap þe wyfe: wiþ þe to him wende
 If oure louerd him wole bote: þurf his forme him sende
 ¶ Heo wende forþ wiþ þis messenger: and þo heo com to Rome
 141 þemperour hi tolde al þis: þo hi to him come
 ¶ Anon þo he þe ymage iseȝ: he was ol anon
 He honourede wel veronike: heo ne moste fram him gon
 þe ymage he athuld þat hit ne com: neuereft out of Rome
 145 In seint peteres churche hit is: as men iseoþ ilome
 ¶ Þo eschte he whar oure louerd were: and whar he sippe bicom
 Veronike him seide hou þe gywes: to stronge deþe him nome
 And hou pilatus his Iustise: þe dom ȝaf þerto
 ¶ Ou liþere man, quap þemperour: hap he itake on so
 150 Assentede he to þe gywes: and nas noȝt of here lawe
 Ich wole if ic maie to him come: anhonge him oþer todrawe
 Allas þulke holi man: þat he let bringe of dawe
 Ich wot þe gywes beoþ wel liþer: hi wolde beo þerof fawe
 In faire manere he let sende: after pilatus sone
 155 Ðat he come to him as to his louerd: as riȝt was to done
 Ac pilatus sende ane lettre: to his louerd er
 Ðat he forȝeue him his wrappe: þat he to him ber
 And þat he was gulteles of þe deþ: þat me vpe him sede
 And þat þe gywes him slowe: al wiþoute his rede
 160 Ac a strong tempest in þe see: his messenger gan dryue
 Ia-to þe lond of galilee: and þer he gan ariue
 Ac vaspasian þat was þer maister: þe messenger faste nom
 So þat neȝ þemperour: þe messenger neuere ne com
 ¶ Þo þemperoures messenger: to pilatus was icome
 165 And pilatus hadde of him: his erande ynome
 He wende þat his owe messenger: to þemperour hadde iwend
 And þat he hadde forȝeue him his wrappe: and after him isend
 Oure louerdes curtel he dude on: þat he wiste euer wel
 Ðat vnsued was of pred: as hit saip in þe godspel

¹ siluer: is repeated in the MS.

- 170 Wip wel glade chere: he wende to pemperour
 And grette him þo he com him to: wip wel gret honoure
 ¶ So wroþ wip noman vnder sonne: pemperour nas bifore
 As he wip pilatus was: for his deþ he hadde iswore
 And for he hadde oure lordes curtel: on whan he bifore him com
- 175 His hurte was al swaged: wip grete ioie he him nom
 He makede mid him al þe ioie: þat man miþte mid oper do
 For virtu of þe holi curtel: and his men also
 Anon so he was out of his siþt: his oþ he swor anon
 Þat to stronge deþe he wolde him bringe: if he miþte him ofgon
- 180 Ac gret ioie he makede mid alle: whan he to him com
 And euere whan he fram him was: he iuggede him stronge dom
 Þis maner ileste longe: þat alle þat ihurde þis cas
 Wondrede moche of pemperour: þat he vnstable was
 So atte laste þis pilatus: as oure louerde hit wolde
- 185 His curtel he stripte of bi cas: as he neuere ne scholde
 And com so bifore pemperour: and he anon him nom
 He swor his more oþ anon: þat he to wroþere hele þer com
 Sai, he seide, þu wrecche man: sai what hastou ido
 Slowe þu þe holi prophete: to wroþere hele duestou so
 ¶ Certes sire, quap pilatus: y ne dude him noþt to deþe
- 191 Beo iknowe, quap pemperour: for þu miþt as eþe
 Bote þe lipere gywes, quap pilatus: to þe deþe him broþte
 Wipoute þe, quap pemperour: neuere such þing hi ne wroþte
 ¶ Certes sire, quap pilatus: y ne maie noþt ofsake þis
- 195 Þat y ne demde him to deþe: ac ic moste nede iwis
 For þenqueste vpe him seide: þat he destruyde oure lawe
 And lawe ȝifþ þat alle suche: me scholde bringe of dawe
 And ic þer þat þi iustise was: þurf þin heste and þi rede
 Moste nede ȝyue þe dom: whan þenqueste sede
 ¶ Whan þu vnderȝete, quap pemperour: þe gywene falshede
- 201 Whi naddestou ispeke þer aȝe: and desturbed þe lipere dede
 God hit wot, quap pilatus: and ierusalem also
 Þat ic was þer aȝen bi mie miþte: þat he nere to deþe ido
 Ac hi were vpe him alle so faste: þat me ne miþt mid no lawe
- 205 Whan þenqueste passede: bote he were ibroþt of dawe
 ¶ If þu ne miþtest mid riþte him sauue: pemperour þo sede
 Hou þerrestou wipoute mie red: do such a lipere dede

- Certes sire, quap pilatus: y ne maie wipsigge noȝt
 Pat ic perof ne misdude: in gulte ic am ibroȝt
 210 And me schal bi pe, quap pemperour: as bi a gultie man do
 pu schalt passi bi ingement: for pu toke on so
 In strong prisoun and swipe durk: sone he let him caste
 Pat he ne seȝ fot ne honde: he let him bynde faste
 So longe he laie in prisoun: in hunger and in pyne
 215 Pat his lymes clonge awei: his bodie gan al fordwyne
 He hadde leouere his dep peran: his lymes so forclonge to noȝte
 So hi dude alle tofore here dep: pat oure louerde to depe broȝte
 ¶ A dai as pe gailer: into prisoun com
 Pilatus cride so dulfulliche: pat gret deol to him he nom
 220 "Haue reupe of me, sire, he seide: for pin owe gentrice
 Wel pu wost knyȝt ic am: and while was heȝ Iustice
 And nou ic her clynge awei: and no siȝt iseo wip eye
 Let me enes per charite: iseo siȝt er ic deye"
 Pe gayler hadde reupe of him: such man he hadde ibeo
 225 And of prisoun ladde him out: pe wordle forto seo
 ¶ Pe pilatus com to liȝte: as pe boc hap itold
 And iseȝ his bodie alforstwarded: his hurte ful ful cold
 "Allas he seide pis dai abide: pat ich euere com in liȝt
 Sire Renald for pi curteisie: grante me ane bone
 230 jif me an appel to ete: for ic hit maie do sone"
 Pe gayler him tok an appel: he seide hit was vnriȝt
 Vnpared an appel take: an heȝ man oȝer a kniȝt
 Such wrecche as ic nou am: ic was while heȝ Iustise
 Len me a knyf pis appel to parie: for pin owe gentrice
 235 Po pe gayler him tok a knyfe: him silue he slouȝ anon
 And smot him deope in pe bodie: and lai ded as a ston
 Po pe tepinge com to pemperour: pat bodie he let take
 And caste hit wipoute pe toun: among olde walles forsake
 Per ne wende noman perforp: aboute in none side
 240 Pat he nas lame oȝer wod: oȝer sum auentoure him gan bitide
 Per was pundre and liȝtninge: and gret tempest per aboute
 Pat hi were witles and adrad: pat hi ne perste no whar at-route
 So pat pemperour let take: pe wrecche licame atte laste
 And bere hit to pe watere of tybre: and perinne hit caste

- 245 Þo com þer a gret tempest: þat þer aboute wel wide
 Þat schipes adreynte pere menie on: þer aboute in eche side
 ¶ Al þe contray þer aboute hem dradde: and nom hem to rede
 And in-to a watere fur fram men: þis licame gonne lede
 Bituene hulles and wyldernisse: and þerinne hi him caste
- 250 Þe pundre smot þer anon: and þe lijtinge wel faste
 Þat bodie flet vp and doun: icast her and pere
 Mid weder and tempest of water: þat ech man hadde fere
 Amidde þe water þer stod a roche: þo þe licame was þer ne;
 Þe roche clef amidde atuo: as al þat folc ise;
- 255 And as an arewe schet of a bwe: þat bodie schet þerinne
 Þe roche schet to-gadere anon: þo þat bodie was wip-inne
 And þe wrecche bodie þer lyp: þut to þis day
 Moche wo þut þer is þer aboute: as me iseo maie
 Þus pilatus endede his lyf: as he wel wel worþe was
- 260 God schulde ech cristenene man: fram so dulful cas. Amen.

hic finiuntur gesta. Maledictorum. Iude et Pilati.

[End of the MS. Harl. 2277.]

XXV. A SONG OF MERCI.

(Duplicate of the Vernon MS., Brit. Mus. Additional MS. 22,283, fol. 128, back, col. 2.)

- Bi west. vnder a wilde* wode syde.
 2 In a launde. þer i. was lent.
 Wlanke deor. on grounde gan glide.
 4 And lyouns raunpyng. vpon bente.
 Beores. woluus. with mouþes wide.
 6 Þe smale bestes¹. þei al to-rent.
 Þer haukes vnto þare² pray þei hyde.
 8 Of whuche. to on. i. toke goode³ tent.

* The Bodleian copy generally has *y* where the Brit. Mus. one has *i*,—as in *wylde* and *glyde*, line 3,—and *ʒt* for the Br. Mus. *ht*; also a final *e* after the *t* of *rent*, *tent*, *hent*, *ment*, l. 6, 7, 9, 11. It has also more capitals for the nouns; and more metrical points, which are printed here.

¹ Beestes. ² heore. ³ tok god.

- A merlyon. a brid hedde¹ hent.
 10 And in hir² foot. heo gan hit bringe.
 Hit coupe not speke. but þus hit ment.
 12 How merci passeþ alle þinge.
 Merci was in pat. bryddes³ Muvnde.
 14 But perof kneuþ. þe hauk non.
 For in hire foot. he⁴ gan hit bynde.
 16 And heolde hit stille. as eni ston.
 Heo dud after. þe cours of kynde.
 18 And fleiþ in-to a treo anon.
 Þorw kynde. þe brid gan Merci fynde.
 20 For on þe morwe. heo let hit gon.
 Ful stille .i. stod. my self al on.
 22 To herken. how pat bryd gan synge
 A-wey wol wende. bope murthe and moon.
 24 And Merci passeþ. strengþe and riht.
 Mony a wyse. seo we may.
 26 God ordeynet⁴ Merci. most of miht.
 To beo a-houe. his werkes ay.
 28 Whou deore Ihesu. schal beo⁵ diht.
 To demen vs. at domes day.
 30 Vr sunne wol beo. so mucche in siht.
 We schul not wite. what we schul say.
 32 Ful fresliche⁶. riht wol vs affray.
 And blame vs for. vr mislyuyng.
 34 Þen dar non persone⁷. for vs to pray.
 But Merci. passeþ alle þinge⁸.
 ¶ Riht wolde sle vs. for vr sunne⁹.
 Miht wol don. execucion.
 38 And rihtwis god. þenne¹⁰ wol bigynne.
 Forto¹¹ reherse vs. þis resoun.
 40 I made þe Mon. þif þat þou mynne.
 Of feture. liche. myn owne fasoun.
 42 And after crepte. in-to þi kynne.
 And for þe suffred passioun.

¹ had. ² hire. ³ Brides. ⁴ heo. ⁵ ordeyned. ⁶ be. ⁷ fresliche.
⁸ p'se. ⁹ þing. ¹⁰ Rihtwyse god. þen. ¹¹ Forte.

- 44 Of pornes kene. þen was þe croun.
Ful scharpe. vpon. myn hed standyng.
- 46 Myn herte¹² blood. ran from me doun.
And i. forȝaf þe. alle þinge¹.
- 48 Myn herte¹² blood. for þe gan blede.
To buye þe. from þe fendes blake².
- 50 And i. forȝaf þe. þi mysdede.
What hast þou suffred. for my sake.
- 52 Me hungred. þou woldest not me fede.
Ne neuer my furst. ne woldestou slake.
- 54 Whon .i. of herborwe. hedde gret nede.
Þou woldest not. to þin hous me take.
- 56 Þou seȝe me .a. monge todes blake.
Ful longe. in harde prisoun lyng.
- 58 Let seo what vnswere. constou make.
Where were³ þou kynde. in eny þing.
- 60 And hou .i. whenched⁴. al þi care.
Lyft vp þin eȝe⁵. and þou maiȝt se.
- 62 My woundes wete. blodi al bare.
As i. was rauht⁶. on roode tre.
- 64 Þou seȝe me. for defaute forfare.
In sekenes. and in pouerte.
- 66 ȝrt⁷ of þi good. woldestou not spare.
Ne ones come. to visite me.
- 68 Al eorply þinge¹. i. ȝaf to þe.
Boþe beest and fysche⁸. and foul fleoyng.
- 70 And tolde þe. hou þat charite.
And Merci. passeþ alle þing.
- ¶ Hou myhtou. eny Merci haue.
Þat neuer desiredest. non to do.
- 74 Þou seȝe me naked. and clopes craue.*
Barehed. and Barefot. gan I. go.
- 76 On me þou vochedest no þing saue.

¹² B.M.hert. ¹ þing. ² B.M.feondes bolde. ³ Wher weore. ⁴ quenched.
⁵ eiȝe. ⁶ rauȝt. ⁷ ȝit. ⁸ fisch.

* The next four lines are from the Bodleian copy, and are not in the Brit. Mus. one.

- But beede me wende. þi wones fro.
 78 þou seþe me ded. aboue to graue.
 ¶ On bere. seuen dayes and mo.
 80 For luytel dette. i. ouþte þe po.
 þou forbed. my buryinge¹.
 82 þi Pater noster. seide not so.
 For Merci passeþ. alle þinge.
 ¶ Þeose are þe werkes of Merci. seuene.
 Of whuche. crist wol vs areyne.
 86 þat alle schul stoney. wip þat steuene.
 þat euer tresoun. mihte ateyne.
 88 For here² but yf³ we make vs euene.
 þer may no miht. ne þiftes þeyne.
 90 þen⁴ to þe kyng of heuene.
 þe bok seip. þat we schul seyne.
 92 Wher hastou lord. in prisoun leyne.
 Whon were⁵ þou. in eorþe dwellyng.
 94 Whon seþe we þe. in suche peyne.
 Whon askedst þou. vs eny þing.
 ¶ Whon þe seþe. oper⁶. blynd. or lame.
 þat for my loue. asked þou ouþt.
 98 Al þat þe duden. in my⁷ name.
 Hit was to me. boþe dede⁸ & þouht.
 100 But þe þat hated. cristendame.
 And of my wrappe. neuer ne rouht⁹.
 102 þour seruise schal. be¹⁰ endeles schame.
 Helle fuyr. þat slakes nouht⁹.
 104 And þe. þat with my blood .i. bouht⁹.
 þat loued me. in þoure lyuynge.
 106 þe schul haue. þat þe haue souht⁹.
 Merci þat passeþ alle þinge.
 ¶ Þis tyme schal tyde. hit is no nay.
 And wel is hym. þat hap þat grace.
 110 For to plese. his god to pay.
 And Merci secheþ¹¹. while he hap space.

¹ burying. ² heer. ³ ȝif. ⁴ þenne. ⁵ Whonne weore. ⁶ ouþer.
⁷ myn. ⁸ dede. ⁹ ȝif for hit. ¹⁰ ben. ¹¹ seche.

- 112 For beo vr moupe. crommed^a with¹ clay.
Wormes blake. wol vs embrace.
- 114 Penne is too late. Mon. in goode fay.
To seche to amende. of pi trespace.
- 116 With¹ mekenes pou may. heuene purchase.
Oper meede. par pe non bryng.
- 118 But knowe pi god. in vche a case.
And loue hym best. of eny ping.
- ¶ To god a² mon. were holden meste.
To loue. and his wrappe eschuwe.
- 122 Now is non. so vnkuynde a beeste.
Pat lasse dop. pat weore hym duwe.
- 124 For beestes and foules. more and leeste.
Pe cours of kuynde³. alle pei suwe.
- 126 And whon⁴ we breken. godes heste.
Azejnes kuynde. we ben vn-trewe.
- 128 For kuynde wolde. pat we hym knewe.
And dradde hym moste^b. in vre doinge⁵.
- 130 Hit is no riht. pat he vs rewte.
But Merci passep. alle pingte.
- ¶ Now harlotrie⁶. for murpe is holde.
And vertues turnen⁷. in-to vice.
- 134 And symonye. hap chirches solde.
And lawe is waxen. conetise.
- 136 Vr feip is frele. to flecche and folde.
For treupe is put. to luytel prise.
- 138 Vr⁸ god. is glotonye. and golde.
Dronkenes. lecherie⁶ and dyse.
- 140 Lo here⁹ vr lust. and vr⁸ likyng.
zet zif we wole. repent¹⁰ and rise.
- 142 Merci passep. alle pingte.
¶ Vnlustily. vr lyf we lede.
- 144 Monhod and we. twynne in two.
To heuene ne helle. take we non hede.
- 146 But on day come. a noper go.

^a ?quommed. ¹ wt. ² and. ³ kynde. ⁴ whonne. ^b most.
⁵ doing. ⁶ y for .ie. ⁷ tornen. ⁸ Vre. ⁹ heer. ¹⁰ repente.

- Who is a Maister. now but meede.
 148 And prunde. pat wakened al vr wo.
 We stunt noþer¹. for schame ne drede.
 150 To teren vr god. from top to to.
 For-swere his soule. his hert al-so².
 152 And alle þe Membres³. pat we con⁴ mynge.
 Ful harde vengeaunce. wol falle o⁵ po.
 154 But Merci passeþ alle þing⁶.
 ¶ And corteis kniithod. and clergye.
 156 Pat wont were vices. to forsake.
 Are now so roted⁷. in rybaudye.
 158 Pat oper murthes. lust hem not make.
 A wey is gentel. curtesye⁸.
 160 And lustines. his leue haþ take.
 We loue so slouþe. and harlotrie.
 162 We slepe. a⁹ swolle swyn in lake.
 Per wol no worschupe. with vs wake.
 164 Til pat charyte. be made¹⁰ a kyng.
 And þenne schal. alle vre synnes¹¹ slake.
 166 And Merci passeþ alle þing.
 ¶ I. Munge no more. of þis to þou.
 168 Al þau; .i. kouþe. yf¹² pat .i. wolde.
 For þe han herde¹³. whi and hou.
 170 Bigon þis tale. pat .i. haue tolde.
 And þis men knowen. wel i.-nouh.
 172 For Merlions. feet ben colde.
 Hit is heore¹⁴ kuynde. on bank and bouh.
 174 A. quik brid. to haue¹⁵ and holde.
 From foot to foot. to flytte¹⁶ and folde.
 176 To kepe hire. from clomesyng.
 As i. an hauporn. gan bi holde.
 178 I. sau; my self. þe same þing.
 Whon heo hedde holden. so al niht.
 180 On morwe heo let hit gon a way.

¹ stunte neiþer. ² herte also. ³ membres. ⁴ cun. ⁵ on. ⁶ þinge.
⁷ Rooted. ⁸ gentyl cortesy. ⁹ as. ¹⁰ beo mad. ¹¹ þen schal. al
 vr syane. ¹² gif. ¹³ herd wel. ¹⁴ heor. ¹⁵ hauen. ¹⁶ flutte.

- Wheper genteri¹ tauȝt hire. so or nouht
 182 I. con not telle ȝou. in goode² fay.
 But god. as þu art ful of myȝt.
 184 Þouȝ we plese þe. not to pay.
 Graunt vs repentaunce. and respiȝt.
 186 And schrift and hosel. or we day.
 As þou art god. and Mon verray.
 188 Þou beo vr help. at vr³ endyng.
 Byfore⁴ þi face. þat we may⁴ say⁴.
 190 Now Merci passeþ alle ping⁵.

Explicit a songe of Merci.

XXVI. A SONGE OF DEO GRACIAS.*

(Duplicate of Vernon MS., Brit. Mus., fol. 129, col. 1.)

- In a chirche. þere i. con knel.
 2 Þis ender day. in on Morwenyng.
 Me liked þe seruise. wondur wel.
 4 For-þi þe lengore. con .i. lynge.
 I seiȝ a clerk a boke forthe bryng.
 6 Þat prikked was. in Mony a plas.
 Fast he souht what be schulde syng.
 8 And al was. Deo gracias.
 Alle þe queristres in þat qwer.
 10 On þat word. fast gon þei cri:
 Þe noyse was goode. and .i. drouȝ neer.
 12 And calde a prest ful priuely.
 And seide syre. for ȝor curtesy.
 14 Telle me ȝif ȝe haue spas.
 What hit menep. and for whi.
 16 ȝe singe. Deo gracias.
 ¶ In silke þat comely clerk. was clad.
 18 And ouer a lettorne. leoned he.

¹ gentrie. ² good. ³ vre. ⁴ i for y. ⁵ pinge. * This and the following Songs, I had not time to compare with the Bodleian copy.

- And with his word. he made me glad.
 20 And seide sone. i. schal telle pe.
 Fadur and sone. in Trinite.
 22 Þe holygost ground of vr graas.
 Also ofte sipe. ponke we.
 24 As we sei. Deo gracias.
 ¶ To ponke and blesse hym we be bounde.
 26 With alle þe murpes pat mon may mynne.
 For al þe world in wo was wounde.
 28 Til pat he crepte. in-to vr kynne.
 A lousesum buirde. he lihte with-Inne.
 30 Þe worpiest pat euer was.
 And schedde hys blood for vr synne.
 32 And perfore. Deo gracias.
 ¶ Þen seide þe prest. sone bi þi leue.
 34 I. most seye forþ my seruise.
 I. prey þe take hit. nouht in greue.
 36 For þou hast herd al my deuyse.
 Bi cause whi. hit is clerkes wise.
 38 And holichirche. Muynde of hit maas.
 Vn-to þe prince so mucche of pride.
 40 Forto synge. Deo gracias.
 ¶ Out of pat chirche. i. went my way.
 42 And on pat word. was al my pouht.
 And twenti tymes. i. con say.
 44 God graunt pat i. forȝete hit nouht.
 Þouȝ .i. were out of bonechef brouht.
 46 What help weore to me. to say allas.
 In þe nome of god. what euer be wrouht.
 48 I. schal seie. Deo gracias.
 ¶ In myschef and in bonchef bope.
 50 Pat word is goode to say and synge.
 And not to wayle and to be wrope.
 52 Þauȝ al be nouht at vr likynge.
 For langour schal not euer lynge.
 54 And sumtyme plesaunce. wol ouerpas.
 But ay in hope of amendynge.
 56 I. schal say. Deo gracias.

- A-Mende þat þu hast done amis.
 58 And do wel penne and haue no drede.
 Wheþer so þou beo. in bale or blis.
 60 Þi goode suffraunce. schal gete þe mede.
 ʒif þou þi lyf in likyng lede.
 62 Loke þou be kinde in voche a caas.
 Þonke þi god ʒif þou wel spede.
 64 With þis word. Deo gracias.
 ¶ ʒif god hap ʒiue þe vertues mo.
 66 Þen he hap oper two or pre.
 Þenne i. rede þou rule þe so.
 68 Þat Men may speke worschupe bi þe.
 Be ferd of pruyde and bost þou fle.
 70 Þi vertues let no fulpe defaas.
 But kepe þe clene corteis and fre.
 72 And þenk on. Deo gracias.
 ¶ ʒif þou be made an officer.
 74 And art a Mon of Muche miht.
 What cause þou demest. loke hit be cler.
 76 And reue no Mon from hym his riht.
 ʒif þou be strong and fers to fiht
 78 For envye neuer mon þou chas
 But drede þi god. boþe day and niht.
 80 And þenke on. Deo gracias.
 ¶ ʒif we þis word in herte wol haue.
 82 And ay in loue and leute leende.
 Of crist bi couenaunt. we mowe craue.
 84 Þat ioye þat schal neuer haue ende.
 Out of þis world. when we schul wende.
 86 In-to his paleys forto paas.
 And sitte A-Monge his seyntes hende.
 88 And pere synge. Deo gracias.

Explicit a songe of Deo gracias.

[A songe of 'I' take my leue' follows.]

XXVII. DEUS CARITAS.

(Duplicate of Vernon MS., Brit. Mus., fol. 129, col. 1.)

Deus caritas est.

- 2 A deore god omnipotent:
Lord pou madest. bope foul and best
- 4 On eorpe to Mon. pou here hit sent.
I. warne þow alle bope more and leste.
- 6 Charite .i. rede pat þe hent.
For hit is cristes heste.
- 8 Pat schal come to þe iugement
¶ For whon he comeþ. at domes day
- 10 Pat al pis world. hit schal wel se.
þe wikked he biddep to gon heore way.
- 12 In bittre penaunce for euere to be.
And to þe goode wol pat lord say
- 14 þe schul alle wende wiþ me.
In-to þe blysse for euer and ay.
- 16 Et qui manet in caritate.
¶ God pat made bope heuene and helle.
- 18 Vr swete lord of Nazareth
Adam pat was. so fair of felle.
- 20 For his folyes. he suffred deth.
In god for sope. he schal dwelle.
- 22 In charite ho so geth.
Hit is sop. pat .i. ou telle.
- 24 Bi-holde and seo. In deo manet.
¶ Crist was toren vche a lym.
- 26 And on þe Roode. he was .i.-do.
þe fende pat was. so derke and dym.
- 28 To þe crois he com po.
Crist. al Charite is in hym.
- 30 þere he ouercome vr fo.
Charite i. rede pat pou myn.
- 32 And þenne. Deus est in eo.
¶ Let Charite. nou a-wake.
- 34 And do hit. per neode is.

- Heuene forsope. penne maijt pou take.
 36 And come to pat riche blis.
 Nou crist for his Modur sake.
 38 Let vs neuer pis place mys.
 And schilde vs from. þe feondes blake.
 40 And sit deus in nobis.
 ¶ And charite .i. rede pat we bygynne.
 42 As bifore alle oper games.
 And schryue vs clene of vr synne.
 44 For so dud petur Ion and Iames.
 And perfore god. hem dwelled withinne.
 46 For þei weore alle. withouten oper blames.
 Crist let vs heuene wynde.
 48 Et nos in ipso maneamus.
 ¶ God pat dwelleþ in gret solas.
 50 In heuene pat riche regnyng.
 And for vs poled gret trespas.
 52 Wondur muche at vre muntýng.
 On þe Roode don he was.
 54 In gret dispit icleped a kyng.
 Þenkeþ noupe. on deus caritas.
 56 And brynge vs alle to goode endýng.

Explicit Deus caritas.

XXVIII. ANOTHER SONGE OF DEO GRACIAS.

(Duplicate of Vernon MS. Brit. Mus. fol. 129, col. 1.)

- Mi. word is Deo gracias.
 2 In world wheþer me be wel or wo.
 Hou schold. i. lauþwe or sigge allas.
 4 For leeuē me wel. hit lasteþ o.
 And pouþ hit greue. hit wol ouer go.
 6 As pouht changeþ. for suche is gras.
 Perfore wheþer me be wel or wo.
 8 I. sei not but Deo gracias.

- ¶ Þouȝ .i. be riche of gold so red.
 10 And liht to renne as is a ro.
 A nopur is boun to begge his bred.
 12 With brestes blak and bleynes blo.
 Whon .i. seo goode depart so.
 14 To sum Mon god sent gret solas.
 And sum Mon ay to lyue in wo.
 16 Þen sei .i. deo gracias.
 ¶ Þou he be pore. and lyue in peyn.
 18 A nopur Mon proudeþ. as dop a poo.
 Whon murthe is his and mournyng myn.
 20 As may bifalle. to me and mo.
 ȝif fortune wolde. be so my fo.
 22 From me to turne. hire freoly faas.
 Sippe god may sende. bope weole and wo.
 24 I. sei not. but deo gracias.
 ¶ A lord of worschupe ȝif .i. ware.
 26 And were falle doun. in a wro.
 Sekenesse sitteþ me. so sare.
 28 And serwe wol neiȝ. myn hert slo.
 Þus am .i. bounden. from top to to.
 30 And i. turment so. for my trespaas.
 ȝit god may loose me. of þat wo.
 32 And penne .i. say. Deo gracias.
 ¶ Whon .i. hedde spendyng. here bifore.
 34 Þer wolde no felauschupe. founde me fro.
 But herken and hiȝe. to myn horne.
 36 For in myn hond þer stod non ho.
 Nou appeereþ. non of þo.
 38 So pouert apayred hap my plas.
 Ho may haue wele withoute wo.
 40 Þerfore .i. sey. Deo gracias.
 ¶ Almyhti corteis crowned kyng.
 42 God graunt vs grace to rule vs so.
 Þat we may come to pi wonyng.
 44 Þere is weole. withouten wo.
 Milde maide prey pi sone al so.
 46 Þat he forȝiue vs. vr trespas.

And aftur ward. in-to heuene go.
48 Þere to syngē. Deo gracias.

Explicit. A noþer songe of Deo gracias.

XXIX. A SONG—KNOWE ÞI SELF.

(Additional MS. 22,283; Brit. Mus. fol. 129, back, col. 1.)

- In a Pistel þat Poul wrouht.
2 I. founde hit writen. and seide riht þis.
Vche cristen creature knowen hym self ouht.
4 His oune vessel. and soþe hit is.
Nere help of hym. þat vs deore bouht.
6 We were boren to luytel blis.
Whon alle þi goode dedus. beoþ þorw souȝt.
8 Seche and þou schalt. fynden a-mys.
Eueri mon schuld. knowen his.
10 And þat is luytel. as .i. trowe.
To teche vr self. crist vs wis.
12 For vche mon ouȝt hym self to knowe.
¶ Knowe þi self. what þou ware.
14 Whon þou were. of þi Moder born.
Ho was þi moder. þat þe bare.
16 And ho was þi fader. þer biforn.
Knowe hou þei beoþ. forþe i-fare.
18 So schaltou. þeiȝ þou hedde sworn.
Knowe þou come hider. wiþ care.
20 Þou nost neuer. ȝif þou bide til morn.
Hou lihtly. þou maiȝt be forlorn.
22 But þou þi synne schryue and schowe.
For lond or kip. catel or corn.
24 Vche Mon ouȝt hym self to knowe.
¶ Knowe þi lyf. hit may not last.
26 But as a blast. blouh out þi breth.
Tote and by a noþur mon tast.
28 Riht as a gleirtand glem. hit geth.

- What is al. pat forþ is past.
 30 Hit fareþ as fuir of heth.
 Þis worldes goode. a way wol hast.
 32 For synnes seekenes. þi soule sleþ.
 And pat is. a ful deolful dep.
 34 Go, saue þi soule and pou be slowe.
 With þi Maistrie. medel þi meþ.
 36 For vche mon ouȝt. hym self to knowe.
 ¶ ȝif pou þi self. knowe con.
 38 Sitte doun. and take countures rounde.
 Sippe furst. pou monnes wit bigon.
 40 Hou ofte synne. þe haþ ibounde.
 And for vche a synne. lay pou doun on.
 42 Til pou þi synnes. haue souȝt vp. and founde.
 Counte. þi goode dedes eurichon.
 44 A-bide þere a while. and stunt a stounde.
 And ȝif pou fele þe syker and sounde.
 46 Þenke on þi god. as þe wel owe.
 And ȝif pou art. in synne ibounde.
 48 Amende þe. and þi self knowe.
 Knowe what god. haþ for þe do.
 50 Made þe aftur. his oune liknes.
 Seiþe he come. from heuene also.
 52 And diȝed for þe. in gret distres.
 For þe he suffred. boþe pyne and wo.
 54 Knowe pou hym. and alle his.
 Whoso greueþ hym. is worþi to go.
 56 To helle fuyr. but he hit redres.
 And he beo demed. be rihtwisnes.
 58 But his grace is. so wide isowe.
 From his wraþe .i. rede vs bles.
 60 For vche mon ouȝt. hym self to knowe.
 ¶ Knowe þi self. pat pou schalt dye.
 62 But what tyme pou nost neuer ne whenne.
 With an twynklyng of an eiȝe.
 64 Eueriday pou hiȝest þe henne.
 Þi flesche foode. þe wormes wol fye.
 66 Vche cristen mon. ouȝt þis to kenne.

- Loke aboute. and wel aspye.
 68 Þis world dop but bitraye menne.
 And be war of þe fuir. pat euer schal brenne.
 70 And þenk þou regnest here. but a prowē.
 Heuene blisse. þou schat haue þenne.
 72 For vche mon ouȝt. hym self to knowe.
 ¶ Knowe þi flesche. pat wol rote.
 74 For certes þou maiȝt not longe endure.
 And nedes die. hennes þou mote.
 76 Þauȝ þou haue kyngdam and empyre.
 And sone þou schalt. be forgote.
 78 So schal souereyn, so schal syre.
 Hosō leueþ not þis .i. trowe he dote.
 80 For eueri mok. most in-to myre.
 Preye we to god. vr soules enspire.
 82 Or we bene logged. in eorþe lowe.
 Heuene to haue. to vr huire.
 84 For vche mon ouȝt him self to knowe.
 ¶ Knowe þi kuynde Creatoure.
 86 Knowe what he. for þe dide.
 Knowe þis worldly. honoure.
 88 Hou sone þat hit is forþ islyde.
 Ende of ioye. is her doloure.
 90 Strengþe stont vs in no stide.
 But longyng. and beoing in laboure.
 92 Vr bost vr brag. is sone ouerbide.
 Arthur. and Ector. pat we dredde.
 94 Dethe* hap leide hem. wonderly lowe. [* MS. Aethe]
 Amende þe mon. euene forþ mydde.
 96 For vchemon ouȝte. hym self to knowe.
 ¶ Þi Conciēce schal þe saue and deme.
 98 Wheþer þat þou. be ille or good.
 Grope aboute and take good þeme.
 100 Þer maiȝt þou wite. but þou be wood.
 Þer schalt þou þe same seone.
 102 Aske Merci. wiþ mylde mood.
 Amende þe. þou wot what .i. mene.
 104 Vche creature pat bereþ. bon and blood.

- Prey we to god þat died on Roode.
 106 Ar vr brethe beo. out i. blowe.
 Þat cristes face. may bene vr foode.
 108 For vche mon ouȝt. hym self to knowe.

Explicit. A song knowe þi self.

XXX. A SONG OF YESTERDAY.

(Additional MS. 22,283; Brit. Mus. fol. 129, back, col. 3.)

- Whon men beoþ muriest. at heor mele.
 2 With mete and drink. to maken hem glade.
 With worschipe. and with worldliche wele.
 4 Þei bene so sette. þei conne not sade.
 Þei haue no deynthe forto dele.
 6 With þinges þat bene deuotly made.
 Þei wene heore honoure and heore hele.
 8 Schal euer last and neuer diffade.
 But in heore hertes. i. wolde þei hade.
 10 Whon þei gon ricchest men aray.
 Hou sone þat god hem may degrade.
 12 And sum tyme þenke on ȝusturday.
 ¶ Þis day as leef. we may be liht.
 14 With alle þe murpes þat men may vise.
 To Reuele with þise buyrdes briht.
 16 Vche mon gayest on his gise.
 At þe last. hit draweþ to niht.
 18 Þat slepe most make. his maistrise.
 Whon þat he hap kud his miht.
 20 Þe morwe he buskeþ vp to rise.
 Þenne alle draweþ hem to fantasie.
 22 Wher he is bicomem con no mon say.
 And ȝif heo wuste. þei were ful wise.
 24 For al is turned to ȝusturday.
 ¶ Whoso wolde þenke. vpon þis.
 26 Miht fynde a goode enchesun whi.

- To preue pis world. al wey i-wis.
 28 Hit nis but fantum. and feiri.
 Dis eorþeli ioie pis worldly blis.
 30 Is but a fykel fantasy.
 For nou hit is. and nou hit nis.
 32 Þer may no mon perinne affy.
 Hit schaungeþ so oft and so sodeynly.
 34 To day is here. to morwe a way.
 A syker ground who wol him gy.
 36 I. rede he þenke on þusterday.
 ¶ For þer nis non. so strong in stour.
 38 Fro tyme þat he. ful waxen be.
 From þat day forþ. eueriche an hour.
 40 Of his strengþe he leost a quantite.
 Ne no buyrde so briht in boure.
 42 Of pritti wyntur. i. enseure þe.
 Þat heo ne schal fade as a flour.
 44 Luyte. and luyte. leosen hir beute.
 Þe soþe þe may. þor self ise.
 46 Beo þor eldres. in goode fay.
 Whon þe bene grettest in þour degre.
 48 I. rede þe þenke on þusturday.
 ¶ Nis non so fresch. on fote to fare.
 50 Ne non so feir. on folde to fynde.
 Þat þei ne schal on bere. be brouȝt ful bare.
 52 Þis wrecched world nis but a wynde.
 Ne non so styf. to stunt ne stare.
 54 Ne non so bold. Beores to bynde.
 Þat he nap warnynges to be ware.
 56 For god is so corteis and so kynde.
 Biholde þe lame. þe bedrede. þe blynde.
 58 Þat bit þou be war. whil þat þe may.
 Þei make a Mirour. to þor mynde.
 60 To seo þe schap. of þusterday.
 ¶ Þe lyf þat eny mon schal lede.
 62 Beþ certeyn dayes atte last.
 Þen most vr terme. schort nede.
 64 Be o day comen. a noþur is past.

- Here-of and we wolde. take good hede.
 66 And in vr hertes acountes cast.
 Day bi day. withoute drede.
 68 To-ward vr ende. we drawe ful fast.
 Penne schal vr bodies in eorpe be prast.
 70 Vr Careyns changed. vndur clay.
 Here of we ouȝte be sore agast.
 72 And we wolde penke on ȝusterday.
 ¶ Salomon seide in his poysi.
 74 He holdep wel bettere. with an hounde.
 Pat is likyng. and Ioly.
 76 And of sekeneſse. hol and sounde.
 Pen be a leon. pouȝ he ly.
 78 Cold. and ded. vppon pe grounde.
 Wher of seruep. his victori.
 80 Pat was so styf. in vche a stounde.
 Pe most fool. i. herde responce.
 82 Is wysore. whil he lyue may.
 Pen he pat hedde. a pouſond pounce.
 84 And was buried. ȝusterday.
 ¶ Socrates seip. a word ful wys.
 86 Hit were wel bettere forto se.
 A mon pat nou partep. and dis.
 88 Pen a fest. of Rialte.
 Pe fest wol make. his flesche to ris.
 90 And drawe his herte. to vanite.
 Pe body pat on pe bere lis.
 92 Schewep pe same pat we schal be.
 Pat ferful fit. may no mon fle.
 94 Ne with no whiles. wyne hit a way.
 Perfore among al Iolyte.
 96 Sumtyme penke on ȝusterday.
 ¶ But ȝit me meruayles. ouer al.
 98 Pat god let monymon croke and elde.
 Whon miht and strengpe is from hem fal.
 100 Pat pei may not. hem self awelde.
 And now piſe beggers most principal.
 102 Pat good ne profit. may non ȝelde.

- To. pi purpos vnswere. i. schal.
- 104 Whi god sent suche men. boote and belde.
Crist pat made bope flour and felde.
- 106 Let suche men lyue. forsope to say.
Whon a zonge mon. on hem bihelde.
- 108 Scholde seo pe schap. of zusterday.
¶ A nopur skil. per is for whi.
- 110 Pat god let suche men lyue so longe.
For pei beop triacle. and remedi.
- 112 For synful men. pat han don wronge.
In hem. pe seuen dedes of Merci.
- 114 A Mon may. fulfille amonge.
And also pis proude men may perbi.
- 116 A feir Mirour vndurfonge.
For per nis non. so stif ne stronge.
- 118 Ne no lady. stout ne gay.
Biholde what ouer hor hed con honge.
- 120 And sumtyme penke on zusterday.
¶ I. haue wust. sin. i. coupe meen.
- 122 Pat children hap. bi candel liht.
Heore schadewe on pe walle isen.
- 124 And ronne per aftur. al pe niht.
Bisi aboute. pei han ben.
- 126 To cacchen hit with al heore miht.
And whon pei cacchen hit. best wold wen.
- 128 Sannest hit schet out. of heore siht.
Pe schadewe cacchen. pei ne myht.
- 130 For no lynes. pat pei coupe lay.
Pis schadewe. i. may likne a riht.
- 132 To pis world. and zusterday.
¶ In-to pis world. whon we bep brouzt.
- 134 We schul be tempted. to couetyse.
And al pi wit. schal be porw souzt.
- 136 To more good. pen pou may suffice.
Whon pou penkest best. in pi pouht.
- 138 On richesse. forte regne and rise.
Al pi traunayle. turnep to nouzt.
- 140 For sodeynly on dep pou dyese.

- Þi lyf pou hast ilad with lyȝes.
 142 So þis world. gon þe bitray.
 Þerfore. i. rede þou þis dispise.
 144 And sumtyme þenke on ȝusterday.
 ¶ Mon, ȝif þi neiȝebor þe manas.
 146 Oþur to culle. oþur to bete.
 I. knowe me syker in þe cas.
 148 Þat pou wold drede. þi neiȝebores þrete.
 And neuer a day þi dore to pas.
 150 Withoute syker. defense and grete.
 And ben þurueyed. in vche a plas.
 152 Of sykernes. and helpe to gete.
 Þin enemy woltou. not forȝete.
 154 But ay be aferd. of his affray.
 Ensawmple here of. i. wol ȝou trete.
 156 To make ȝou þenke. on ȝusterday.
 ¶ Wel pou wost. withouten fayle.
 158 Þat dep hap manast þe to die.
 But whon þat he wol þe assayle.
 160 Þat wost pou not. ne neuer may spye.
 ȝif pou wost don bi my counsayle.
 162 Wiþ syker defence. be ay redie.
 For siker defence. in þis batayle.
 164 Is clene lyf parfit and trye.
 Put þi trust. in godus Mercie.
 166 Hit is þe best. at al assay.
 And euer among. pou þe ennuye. [? enmiye]
 168 In-to þis world. and ȝusterday.
 ¶ Sum men seiþ þat dep is a þef.
 170 And al vnwarned. wol on hym stele.
 And. i. say nay. and make a þref.
 172 Þat dep is studefast trewe and lele.
 And warneþ vche mon. of his gref.
 174 Þat he wol o day. with hym dele.
 Þe lyf þat is. to ȝou so leof.
 176 He wol ȝou reue. and eke ȝor hele.
 Þis poyntes. may no mon hym repele.
 178 He comeþ so baldely. to pike his pray.

Whon men beop murgest. at heor mele.
 180 I. rede ꝥe penke on ꝥusterday.

Explicit . A song. of ꝥusterday.

XXXI. WHY I CAN'T BE A NUN.

(Bibl. Cotton, Vesp. D.IX, fol. 179.)

.....
 And whan they had resceyvede her charge,
 2 They spared nether mud ne myer,
 But roden over Inglondꝥ brode and large,
 4 To seke owte nunryes in euery schyre:
 Her hertys were alwey on her hyre,
 6 And that scheudꝥ they wel in her workyng,
 For they were as ferfent as ony fyre
 8 To excecute her lordys byddyng.
 And schortly to sey, no man abode
 10 That on thys erand schulde be sent.
 In-to dyuers schyres dyuers men rode,
 12 And one of hem be-gan in kent.
 They token her leue and forthꝥ they went;
 14 And to eche of hem was ꝥeven grete hyre,
 And there fore they were so feruent
 16 To seke owte nunryes in euery schyre.
 But the townes names I ouyr pas,
 18 For and I schulde telle alle in fere,
 Hyt were a long tale for to here.
 20 But on a boke I dare well swere,
 In gode feythꝥ and on womanhode,
 22 None was forꝥete, fer ne nere,
 Thorowꝥ ynglond long and brode.
 24 [B]ut when they were com home aꝥene
 That roden owte message to bere,
 26 Than my fader was fullꝥ fayne
 And callede hem to hym alle in fere

- 28 And seyde, "how sped þe there þe were,
How faren the nunnes that þe cam tyllē?"
- 30 "Welle, syr," quod they, "and made vs gode chere,
And yowre desyre they wolle fulfyllē."
- 32 "I thanke hem seres Iwys," quod he,
"Now am I glade, so god me spede:"
- 34 And than my fader loked on me,
"Dameselle," quod he, "now take gode hede,
- 36 For yowre entent god do yow mede,
þe seyde þe wolde be a nune
- 38 But þe may not fulfyllē in dede
The purpose that þe haue be-gun."
- 40 "Fader, quod I, and sore I wept,
Wolle þe me here wythe wordys few;
- 42 I trow my wyllē schalle be accept
Before owre souereyne lorde ihesu,
- 44 And to him I am, and wolle be, trew
Wythe alle my wyllē and obcervaunce,
- 46 And I wolle not chonge hym for no new,
For I loue hym wythe owten variaunce;
- 48 And trewly me repenteth fullē sore
That my wyllē my not be had."
- 50 Than my fader lowþ and seyde no more,
But went his way and was fullē glade;
- 52 But than morned I, and was ryþt sad,
And in my hert I was fullē wo:
- 54 'Alas', I thowþt, 'my chawnce ys bad,
I trow that fortune be my fo.'
- 56 Than hyt befell in a mornyng of may,
In the same þere as I seyde be-fore,
- 58 My pencyfnes wolde not a-way
But euer waxed more and more,
- 60 I walked a-lone and wepte sore
Wythe syhyngys and mornyng chere,
- 62 I seyde but lytyllē and thowþt the more,
For what I thowþt no man myþt here,
- 64 And in a gardyne I sportyd me
Euery day at dyuers howres,

- 66 To behold and for to see
 The swete effecte of aprelle flowres,
 68 The fayre herbys and gentyl flowrys
 And birde syngyng on euery spray,
 70 But my longyng and my dolowrys
 For alle thys sport wolde not away.
 72 The byrdys sate on the bowes grene
 And syngyng full meryly & made gode chere
 74 Her federys were full fayre and schene
 And alle they maden mery in her manere.
 76 Than went I in-to a fayre herbere,
 And set me on my kneys allone,
 78 To god I made my prayowre,
 And on thys wyse I made my mone—
 80 “Lorde god that alle vertu hast
 And haddyst wythe-owten begynnyng,
 82 Kepe me that I may lyue chaste
 For the corrupcion of synnyng;
 84 For thow; my fadyr and alle my kyn
 For-sake me thus in necessite,
 86 yt I hope suche grace to wyn
 That owre lord ihesu wolle resceyue me.
 88 Souereyne lord omnipotent,
 Now be my comfort, swete Ihesu.
 90 Before the alle thyng ys present,
 Alle that evyr was, and alle pat ys,
 92 Alle that schalle be aftyr thys,
 Thow knowest alle thyng bothe most and lest.
 94 Now ihesu kyng of hevyn blys,
 Wysse me thy seruant what ys best,
 96 For now I am alle desolate,
 And of gode cownesayle destitute.
 98 Lord to my mornyng be mediate,
 For thow are oonly my refute,
 100 To the for comfort I make my sute
 To haue that ioi that lastythe ay,
 102 For her loue that bare that frute,
 Swete ihesu, miserere mei!

- 104 I can no more, but trust in the
 In whom ys alle wysdom an wyt;
 106 And thow wost what ys best for me,
 For alle thyng in thy syȝt ys pyt.
 108 Loo here I thyne hand-mayde syt
 Dyspysede and in poynte to spylle;
 110 My cawse to the, lorde, I commytte;
 Now do to me aftyr thy wyllē.”
 112 And at that worde for-feynte I fyllē
 Among the herbes fresche and fyne;
 114 Vn-to a benche of camomyllē
 My wofulle hede I dyd inclyne,
 116 And so I lay in fullē grete pyne,
 And cowde not cese but alwey wepe,
 118 And sore I syhed many a tyme
 And prayed my lorde he wolde me kepe.
 120 And at the last a sclepe was Ibrowȝt
 And alle a-lone in this gardyne.
 122 And than com a fayre lady, as me thowȝt,
 And called me by name ‘kateryne’,
 124 And seyde “a-wake, dowȝtyr myne,
 And to my talkyng take entent;
 126 To bryng thyne hert owte of pyne,
 And to comfort the, now haue I ment.
 128 Kateryne”, sche sayde, “loke vp and haue”
 And than I behelde welle her fygure,—
 130 I pray to god in hevyn her saue,—
 For hyt was the most godely creature
 132 That euer I saw, I yow ensuer,
 As I wolle telle yow or I go,
 134 For I behelde welle her feture,
 Her bewte, and her clothyng also,
 136 And me thowȝt I was as wakyng tho;
 And I behelde that lady so
 138 That I forgate alle my mornyng,
 For hyt was to me a wondyr thyng
 140 That lady to beholden and see,

- Sche was so fayre wythe-owten lesyng
 142 Bothe of clothyng and of bewte,
 Thys that was so godely arrayed.
 144 Sche comfortythe me in dyuers wyse,
 And spake to me in dyuers wyse,
 146 And bad me anone I schulde aryse.
 And me thowȝt I rose and knelyd thryes,
 148 And seyde to her wythe grete reuerence,
 "What ys yowr name, dame empryse?"
 150 Sche seyde "my name ys experience;
 And, dowȝter, my techyng may not fayle;
 152 For what so I teche, hyt ys fulle trew,
 And now at thys tyme for thyne avayle
 154 I am com hedyr on the to rew;
 And wythe the help of cryste ihesu
 156 I hope hyt schalle be for the best,
 For suche thynges as I schalle the sche,
 158 I tro hyt schalle set thyne hert in rest."
 "Thanke yow, lady," quod I than,
 160 "And there-of hertely I yow pray;
 And I, as lowly as I can,
 162 Wolle do yow servyse nyȝt and day;
 And what ȝe byd me do or say
 164 To yow I promyt obedyence,
 And bryng me owte of thys carefull way,
 166 My gode dere lady experience."
 Than me thowȝt sche toke me by the honde
 168 As I knelyd vp-on my kne
 And vp a-none sche bad me ryse,
 170 And on thys wyse seyde to me,
 "Kateryne, thys day schalt thou see
 172 And howse of wommen regular,
 And diligent loke that thou be,
 174 And note ryȝt welle what pow seest there."
 Than me thouȝt sche led me forthe a pace
 176 Thorowȝ a medow fayre and grene,
 And sone sche browȝt me to a place,
 178 In erthe ys none so fayre I wene,

- Of ryalle byldyng so I mene,
 180 Hyt schyned wythe-owte so fayre and clere,
 But syn had made hyt fulle vnclene
 182 Wythe-in, as þe schalle aftyr here.
 "What place ys thys pat stondythe hyre",
 184 Quod I to hyre þat dyd me lyde.
 "Kateryne, sche sayd, we wyl go nere,
 186 And what you seyst, take good hede."
 Than at the þates in we þede,
 188 Boldly as thowþ we had be at home,
 And I thowþt, 'now cryst vs spede'.
 190 Than to the cloyster sone we com,
 For hyt was a howse of nunes in trewthē,
 192 Of dyuers orderys bothe old and yong,
 But not welle gouernede, and þat was rowthe,
 194 Aftyr the rewle of sad leuyng.
 For where that selfe-wylle ys reygnyng,
 196 The whyche causethe dyscord and debate,
 And resun hathe none enteryng,
 198 That howse may not be fortunate.
 For arystotelle, who so redythe
 200 In the fyrst boke of hys moralite,
 Playnely sayeth that euery man nedethe
 202 To be ware of the vnresonabylyte
 That comethe of the sensualite,
 204 And not hys bestely condicionē sewe,
 But let resun haue the soueraynte,
 206 And so he schalle purches vertu.'
 But what in that place I saw
 208 That to religion schulde not long,
 Peraventure þe wolde desyre to know,
 210 And who was dwellyng hem a-mong.
 Sum what schalle I telle yow wyth tong,
 212 And sum what cownseyle kepe I schalle,
 And so I was tawþt whan I was yong,
 214 To here and se, and sey not alle.
 But there was a lady, that hyþ dame pride;
 216 In grete reputacion they her toke

And pore dame mekenes sate be syde,
 218 To her vnnethys ony wolde loke,
 But alle as who seythe I her forsoke,
 220 And set not by her nether most ne lest;
 Dame ypocryte loke vp-on a boke
 222 And bete her selfe vp on the brest.
 On euery syde than lokede vp I,
 224 And fast I cast myne ye a-bowte;
 Yf I cowde se be-holde or a-spy,
 226 I wolde haue sene dame devowte.
 And sche was but wythe few of that rowt;
 228 For dame sclowthe and dame veyne glory
 By vyolens had put her owte;
 230 And than in my hert I was fulls sory.
 But dame envy was there dwellyng
 232 The whyche can sethe stryfe in euery state.
 And a nother lady was there wonnyng
 234 That hyt dame loue vn-ordynate,
 In that place bothe erly and late
 236 Dame lust, dame wantowne, and dame nyce,
 They ware so there enhabyted, I wate,
 238 That few token hede to goddys servyse.
 Dame chastyte, I dare welle say,
 240 In that couent had lytylle chere,
 But oft in poynte to go her way,
 242 Sche was so lytelle beloved there;
 But sum her loved in hert fulls dere,
 244 And there weren that dyd not so,
 And sum set no thyng by her,
 246 But jafe her gode leue for to go.
 And at that place I saw muche more,
 248 But alle I thenk not to dyscrye,
 But I wolle sey as I seyde be-fore.
 250 And yt ys a poynte of curtesy;
 For whoso chateryt lyke a py
 252 And tellethe alle that he herethe and seethe,
 He schalle be put owte of company,
 254 And scho the gose, thus wysdum vs lerethe.

And in that place fulle besyly
 256 I walked whyle I myȝt enduer,
 And saw how dame enevy
 258 In euery corner had grete cure;
 Sche bare the keyes of many a dore.
 260 And than experience to me came,
 And seyde, kateryne, I the ensuer,
 262 Thys lady ys but seldom fro home.
 Than dame pacience and dame charyte
 264 In that nunry fulle sore I sowȝt;
 I wolde fayne haue wyst where they had be,
 266 For in that couent were they nowȝt;
 But an owte chamber for hem was wrowȝt,
 268 And there they dweldyn wyth-owtyn stryfe,
 And many gode women to them sowȝt
 270 And were fulle wyfullæ of her lyfe,
 Also a-nother lady there was
 272 That hyȝt dame dysobedyent
 And sche set nowȝt by her priores.
 274 And than me thowȝt allæ was schent,
 For sugettys schulde evyr be dylygent
 276 Bothe in worde, in wylle, and dede,
 To plesse her souereynes wyth gode entent,
 278 And hem obey, ellys god forbede.
 And of allæ the defawtes that I cowde se
 280 Thorowȝ schewyng of experience,
 Hyt was one of the most that grevyd me,
 282 The wantyng of obedyence.
 For hyt schulde be chese in consciens,
 284 Allæ relygius rule wytnesseth the same,
 And when I saw her in no reverence,
 286 I myȝt no lenger abyde for schame,
 For they setten not by obedyence.
 288 And than for wo myne hert gan blede,
 Ne they hadden her in no reuerence,
 290 But few or none to her toke hede.
 And than I sped me thens a grete spede,
 292 That couent was so fulle of syn;

And than experience dyd me lede
 294 Owte at the gates there we com In.
 And when we were both wyth-owte,
 296 Vp on the gras we setten vs downe,
 And then we he-helde the place abowte,
 298 And there we talkeden as vs lest.
 And than I prayed experience for to haue wyst
 300 Why sche schewed me thys nunery,
 Sche seyde "now we bene here in rest,
 302 I think for to tellen the why.
 Thy fyrst desyre and thyne entent
 304 Was to bene a nune professede,
 And for thy fader wolde not consent,
 306 Thyne hert wyth mornynge was sore oppressede,
 And thow wyst not what to do was best;
 308 And I seyde, I wolde cese thy grevawnce,
 And now for the most part in euery cost
 310 I haue schewed the nunnes gouernawnce.
 For as thow seest wyth-in yonder walle
 312 Suche bene the nunnes in euery warde,
 As for the most part, I say not alle,
 314 God forbede, for than hyt were harde,
 For sum bene devowte, holy, and towarde,
 316 And holden the ryȝt way to blysse;
 And sum bene feble, lewde, and frowarde,
 318 Now god amend that ys amys!
 And now kateryne, I haue alle do
 320 For thy comfort that longeth to me,
 And now let vs aryse and go
 322 Vn-to the herber there I com to the."
 Than in thys herber sche let be me.
 324 I thanked her wyth grete reuerence,
 I pray to god I-blessyd be sche,
 326 Thys fayre lady experience.
 And whan sche was gone, I wakede anone.
 328 And I thowȝ how I may gouerned be,
 For nun wold I neuere be none,
 330 For suche defawtes that I haue see.

- But yf they myȝt amendyd be,
 332 And forsake her syn both day and nyȝt,
 God yf me grace that day to se,
 334 And ellys hyt wolle not be a ryȝt.
 But here peraventure sum man wolde say,
 336 And to hys conceyte so hyt schulde seme,
 That I forsoke sone a perfyte way
 338 For a fantasy or for a dreme.
 For dreme was hyt none, ne fantasye,
 340 Hyt was vn-to me a gratius mene,

[A piece of the MS. containing the whole of the first 4 lines, and part of the next four, is torn off here.]

- That
 342 Holy wryt w
 Pleyhely go rede hyt wh . . .
 344 And hyt ys wretyn in Genesyē,
 In the fowre and thyrty Chapytylle,
 346 How dyna, for sche bode not styllē
 But went owte to see thynges in veyne,
 348 Sche was defowled a-ȝenst her wyllē,
 And there-fore thowsandys of peple were sclayn.
 350 Yowre barbe, your wymppyllē and your vayle,
 Yowre mantellē and yowre devowte clothyng,
 352 Maketh men wyth-owten fayle
 To wene ȝe be holy in levyng.
 354 And so hyt ys an holy thyng
 To bene in habyte regular;
 356 Than, as by owtewarde aray in semyng,
 Beth so wyth-in my ladyes dere.
 358 A fayre garlond of yve grene
 Whyche hangeth at a taverne dore,
 360 Hyt ys a false token as I wene,
 But yf there be wyne gode and sewer;
 362 Ryȝt so but ȝe your vyces for-bere,
 And let alle lewde custom be broken,
 364 So god me spede, I yow ensewer
 Ellys yowre habyte ys no trew token
 366 hyng

-
 368
 yng . . . nde gode levyng,
 370 . . yf they be wyth-in the contrary,
 In holy schrypture wyth-owte lesyng
 372 They bene called the chyldryn of false ypocrisy.
 Now, ladyes, taketh gode hede to thys exhortacion
 374 That I haue tawjt yow in thys lore,
 And beholde the gode conuersacion
 376 Of gode women here be-fore,
 Fullle holy vyrgynes many a store,
 378 The whyche levedyn here relygyusly,
 And now in ioy and blysse therefore
 380 They haue possession enlesly,—
 Seynte clare and seynte edyth also,
 382 Seynte scolastica and seynte Brigytte,
 Seynte Radegunde, and many mo
 384 That weren¹ professed in nunnes habyte.
 They fullle besy were wyth alle her wytte
 386 To be ware of syn, and fle there froo,
 And now for evyr they bene qwytte
 388 From alle maner sorow and woo,—
 Seynte audre, seynte freswyth, & seynte Emerlde (?)
 390 Seynte wythbuge & seynte Myldrede,
 Seynte sexburge & seynte Ermenylde,—
 392 Of alle these holy women we rede.

[? Incomplete.]

XXXII. OLD AGE.

(Harl. 913, p. 54 back; printed Rel. Ant. II., p. 210.)

1. Elde makip me geld. an² growen al grai.
 when eld me wol feld. nykkest³ per no nai.
 eld nul meld. no murpes of mai
 when eld me wold aweld. mi wele is a wai

¹ MS. wereren. ² The ands are written a'. ³ MS. blotched.

- eld wold keld. an cling so the clai.
wip ild I mot held. an hien to mi dai.
2. When ild blowid he is blode. his ble is sone abatid.
al we wilnip to ben old. wy is ild ihatid.
moch me anuep. pat mi dribil druip. and mi wrot wet.
eld me awarpep. pat mi schuldern scharpip. andjoupe mehap let.
3. Ihc ne mai no more }
groepe vnder gove } po; mi wil wold ;ete:
y-;oket ic am of ;ore }
wip last an luper lore } an sunne me hap bi-set.
4. iset ic am wip sunne }
pat i ne mai no; munne } non murpis wip mupe:
eld me hap amarrid }
ic wene he he bi-charred } pat trustep to ;upe.
5. Al pus ild me for-dede }
pus he toggip vte mi ded } an drawip ham on rewe.
Y ne mai more of loue done }
mi pilkoc pissep on mi schone } vch schenlon¹ me bishrew.
6. Mine hed is hore & al for-fare }
i-hewid as a grei mare } Mi bodi wexit lewe²
when i bi-hold on mi schennen }
m'in dimmip al for-dwynnen } Mi frendis waxip fewe.
7. Now i pirtle i pofte. i poute. }
isnurpe isnobbe isneipe on snovte. } pro; kund icomble an kelde
i lench i len on lyme i lasse }
i poke i pomeple i palle i passe } as gallip gome i-geld.
8. i riuele i roxle i rake i rouwe }
i clyng i cluche i croke i couwe } pus he wol me a-weld:
i grunt i grone i grenne i gruche }
i nese i nappe i nifle i nuche } an al pis wilnep ild.
9. i stunt i stomere i stomble as sledde. }
i blind i bleri i bert in bedde. } Such sond is me sent:
i spitte i spatle in speche i sporne }
i werne i luttle perfor i murne } pus is mi wel iwent.
10. i spend an marrit is mi main }
an wold wil ;upe a-;ayn } as falc i falow an felde:

¹ puer. ² debile.

- i was heordmon nov am holle }
 al folk of me bep wel folle } such willing is after elde.
11. eld me hap so hard ihent }
 seo wouw spakly¹ he me spent } arerid ig of rote:
 vch top fram oper is trent. }
 pe tunge wlasep wend perwip }
 lostles lowtep in uch a lip } he fint me vnder fote. Amen.
 i mot be pat eld bep }

XXXIII. EARTH.

(Harl. 913, p. 62; Rel. Ant. II, p. 216.)

1. Whan erp hap erp iwonne wip wow }
 pan erp mai of erp nim hir inow }
 erp vp erp fallip fol frow² }
 erp toward erp delful him drow. }
 Of erp pou were makid. and mon pou art ilich: }
 in on erp awaked pe pore and pe riche }
2. Terram per inuri }^{am} {cum terra lucr }^{atur}
 tunc de terra cop¹ } {terra sorci }
 terra super are }^{am} {subito frustr }^{atur}
 se traxit ad arid } {terraque trist }
 De terra plasmaris }^{es} {simile virr }^{oni}
 vna terra pauper } {ac dites sunt pr }
3. Erp gep on erp. wrikkend in weden. }
 erp toward erp. wormes to feden }
 erp berip to erp. al is lif deden }
 when erp is in erpe. heo muntid³ pi meden. }
 When erp is in erpe. pe rof is on pe chynne. }
 pan schullen an hundred wormes. wroten on pe skin. }
4. Vesta pergit uesti }^{bus} {super vestem v⁴ }^{are}
 artatur et uermi } {vesta pastum d }

¹ The Rel. Ant. reads 'spakky', but the true word is evidently 'spakly' = quickly or certainly. H. C.

² Glossed 'festine'. ³ metitur. ⁴ vare, to deck it out with *var*, fur. Bond.

- ac cum gestis omni) } bus { ad uestam migr } are
 cum uesta sit scrobi) } { quis vult suspir }
 Cum sit uesta ponit) } a { doma tangit m } entum
 tunc in cute candid) } { verrunt¹ uermes e }
5. Erp askip erp. and erp hir answerid }
 whi erp hatid erp. and erp erp verrid }
 erp hap erp. and erp erp terip }
 erp geeþ on erp. and erp erp berrip. }
 Of erp pou were bi-gun. on erp pou schalt end }
 al pat pou in erp wonne. to erp schal hit wend }
6. Humus humum repet) } it { et responsum d } atur
 humum quare neglig) } { et humo fru }
 humus humum porrig) } { sic et oper }
 super humum perag) } { humo que port }
 humo sic incip) } eris { ac humo me } abis
 quod humo quesit) } { humo totum d }
7. Erp get hit on erp. maistrie and miþte: }
 al we bep erp. to erp we bep idiþte. }
 erp askep carayne. of king and of kniþt. }
 whan erp is in erp. so low; he be liþt. }
 Whan pi riþt and pi wow; wendip pe bi-for: }
 be pou pre niþt in a prou; pi frendschip is ilor. }
8. Terra vincit braui) } vm { terra colluþ } atur.
 totus cetus homin) } { de terra port }
 ops cadauer miþt) } { que regis scrut }
 cum detur in tumul) } { mox terra vor }
 Cum ius et iustici) } vm { coram te migr } abunt.
 pauci per trinocit) } { mortem deplor }
9. Erp is a palfrei. to king and to quene }
 erp is ar lang wei. pouw we lutil wene }
 pat werip grouer and groy. and schrud so schene }
 whan erp makip is liuerei. he grauip vs in grene. }
 Whan erp hap erp wiþ streinþ pus geten. }
 alast he hap is leinþ. miscislich i-meten. }
10. Dic uestam² dextrar) } ium { regique regi } ne
 iter longum mar) } { quod est sine fi }

¹ Glossed 'trahunt'. ² est tam.

- indumentum uar }
 omne dat corrod } ium. { dans cedit scuti } ne
 Cum per fortitudi }
 capit longitudi } nem { tenet hanc lucra } tam
 { misere meta }
11. Erp gette on erp. gersom and gold }
 erp is pi moder. in erp is pi mold }
 erp uppon erp. be pi soule hold }
 er erpe go to erpe. bild pi long bold }
 Erp bild castles. and erpe bilt toures. }
 whan erp is on erpe. blak bep pe boures. }
12. Humus querit plurim }
 humus est mater tu } a { super humum bo }
 anime sis famul } { in quam sumas dor } na.
 domum dei perpetr } { super humum pro }
 Ops turres edific } at { ac castra de pe } tra.
 quin* fatum capi } { penora sunt te }
13. Penk man in lond. on pi last ende }
 whar-of pou com. and whoder schaltou wend. }
 make pe wel at on. wip him pat is so hend. }
 and dred pe of pe dome. lest sin pe schend. }
 For he is king of blis. and mon of moche mede }
 pat delip pe dai fram niȝt. and leuip lif and dede. }
14. De fine nouissim }
 huc quo veneris uic } o { mauors medite }
 miti prudentissim } { dic quo gradie } ris
 hesites iudic } { concordare de }
 Quia rex est glori } e { dans mensura rest } at. Amen.
 mutat noctem de di } { vitam mortem prest }

XXXIV. "OF MEN LIF PAT WONIP IN LOND'.

A Satire on the Monks and People of Kildare.

(Harl. MS. 913, p. 7.)¹

1. Hail seint michel wip pe lange sper
 fair bep pi winges vp pi scholder

¹ Printed Rel. Ant. II, p. 174. Mr. Wright says, 'see an account of the MS. in Mr. Crofton Croker's Popular Songs of Ireland, pp. 282-7.'

- pou hast a rede kirtil a-non to pi fote
 pou ert best angle þat euer god makid
 þis uers is ful wel iwroʒt
 hit is of wel furre y-broʒt
2. Hail seint cristofre wip pi lang stake
 pou ber ur louerd ihesu crist ouer þe brod lake
 mani grete kunger swimmep abute pi fete
 hou mani hering to peni at west chep in London
 þis uers is of holi writte
 hit com of noble witte
3. Seint mari bastard þe maudlein-is sone
 to be wel iclopid wel was pi wone
 pou berist a box on pi hond ipeintid al of gold
 woned pou wer to be hend. ʒiue us sum of pi spicis
 þis uers is imakid wel
 of consonans and wowel
4. Hail seint dominik with pi lang staffe
 hit is at þe ouir end crokid as a gaffe
 pou berist a bok on pi bak. ic wen hit is a bible
 þoʒ pou be a gode clerk. be pou noʒt to heiʒ.
 Trie rime la god hit wote
 soch an opir an erpe i note
5. Hail seint franceis wip pi mani foulis
 kites and crowis. reuenes and owles
 fure and .xx.^{ti} wild ges and a poucok
 mani bold begger siwip pi route
 þis uers is ful wel isette
 swipe furre hit was i-vette
6. Hail be ʒe freris wip þe white copis
 ʒe habbip a hus at drochda¹ war men makip ropis
 euir ʒe bep roilend þe londis al a-boute
 of þe watir daissers ʒe robbip þe churchis
 maister he was swipe gode
 þat þis sentence vnderstode
7. Hail be ʒe gilmins wip ʒur blake gunes
 ʒe leuith ʒe wildirnis and fillip þe tiuns

¹ Drogheda.

- Menur wip-oute. and prechur wip-inne
 þur abite is of gadering pat is mochil schame
 sleilich is pis uers iseid
 hit wer harme adun ileiid
8. Hail þe holi monkes wip þur corrin
 late and rape ifillid of ale and wine
 depe cun þe bouse þat is al þure care
 wip seint benet-is scurge lome þe disciplineþ
 takeþ hed al to me
 pat pis is sleche þe mow wel se
9. Hail be þe nonnes of seint mari house
 goddes bourmaidnes and his owen spouse
 ofte mistredip þe þur schone. þur fete bep ful tendre
 dapeit þe sotter þat tawip þure leþir
 swipe wel þe vnder-stode
 pat makid pis ditee so gode
10. Hail be þe prestis wip þur brode bokes
 þoþ þur crune be ischaue. fair bep þur crokes
 þow and oþer lewidmen deleþ bot a houue
 whan þe delip holibrede. þiue me botte a litil
 Sikirlich he was a clerk
 pat wrochete pis craftilich werke
11. Hail be þe marchans wip þur gret packes
 of draperie auoir-depeise and þur wol sakes
 gold siluer stones riche markes and ek pundes
 litil þiue þe þer-of to þe wrech pouer
 sleiþ he was and ful of witte
 pat pis lore put in writte
12. Hail be þe tailurs wip þure scharpe sheres
 to mak wronge hodes þe kittip lome gores
 a-þens midwinter hote bep þur neldes
 þoþ þur semes semip fair. hi lestip litil while
 þe clerk þat pis baston wrowþte
 wel he woke and slepe riþte nowþte
13. Hail be þe sutlers wip þour mani lestes
 wip þour blote¹ hides of selcup bestis

¹ May be r, blotched.

- and trobles and treisuses bochevanpe and alles
 blak and loplich bep þur teþ hori was þat route
 nis þis bastun wel ipiþte
 euch word him sitte ariþte
14. Hail be þe skidders wip þure drenche kiue
 who so smillip þer-to. wo is him aliue
 whan þat hit þonnerip. þe mote þer-in schite
 dapeit þur curteisie. þe stinkeþ al þe strete
 worþ hit wer þat he wer king
 þat ditid þis trie þing
15. Hail be þe potters wip þur bole ax
 fair bep þur barmhatres, þolow bep þur fax
 þe stondip at þe schamil, brod ferlich bernes
 fleiis þow folowipe, þe swolowipe y-now
 þe best clark of al þis tun
 craftfullich makid þis bastun
16. Hail be þe bakers wip þur louis smale
 of white bred and of blake. ful mani and fale
 þe pincheþ on þe riþt white aþen goddes law
 to þe fair pillori ich rede þe tak hede
 þis uers is i-wrowþte so welle
 þat no tung i-wis mai telle
17. Hail be þe brewesters wip þur galuns
 potels and quarters ouer al þe tounes
 þur thowrnes berip moch awai, schame hab þe gyle
 bep i-war of þe coking-stole, þe lak is dep and hori
 sikerlich he was a clerk
 þat so sleilich wroþte þis werk
18. Hail be þe hokesters dun bi þe lake
 wip candles and golokes and þe pottes blak
 tripis and kine fete. and schepen heuedes
 wip þe hori tromcheri hori is þure inne
 he is sori of his lif
 þat is fast to such a wif
19. Fi a debles kaites þat kemip þe wolle
 al þe schindes of þe tronn an heiþ opon þur sculle
 þe makid me sech a goshorne ouer al þe wowes
 þer-for ich makid on of þou sit opon a hechil

- he was noble clerk and gode
 pat pis dep lore vnderstode
 20. Makip glad mi frendis þe sittip to long stille
 spekip now and gladiþ and drinkeþ al þur fille
 þe habbeþ ihird of men lif þat wonip in lond
 drinkip dep and makip glade, ne hab þe non oþer nede
 pis song is y-seid of me
 euer i-blessid mote þe be. *Explicit.*

XXXV. THE LAND OF COKAYGNE.

(Harl. MS. 913, fol. 3.)

(Printed in Hickeys's Thesaurus part 1, p. 231; and (modernised) in Ellis's Specimens, vol. 1. In the MS., only the first lines of the divisions ¶ of the poem begin with capital letters, and there are no commas.)

- 1 Fur in see bi west spayngne.
 Is a lond ihote cokaygne.
 Þer nis lond under heuen-riche.
- 4 Of wel of godnis hit iliche.
 Þoþ paradis be miri and briþt.
 Cokaygn is of fairir siþt.
 What is þer in paradis.
- 8 Bot grasse and flure and grene-ris.
 Þoþ þer be ioi and grete dute.
 Þer nis mete bote frute.
 Þer n'is halle, bure, no benche.
- 12 Bot watir, man-is þursto quenche.
 Beþ per no man but two.
 Hely and enok also.
 Clinglich may hi go.
- 16 Whar þer wonip men no mo.
 ¶ In cokaygne is met and drink.
 Wip vte care. how and swink.
 Þe met is trie. þe drink is clere.
- 20 To none. russin, and sopper.

- I sigge for sop, bouthe were.
 Per n'is lond on erthe is pere.
 Vnder heuen n'is lond iwisse.
- 24 Of so mochil ioi and blisse.
 ¶ Per is mani swete siȝte.
 Al is dai, n'is per no niȝte.
 Per n'is baret noper strif.
- 28 N'is per no dep, ac euer lif.
 Per n'is lac of met no clop.
 Per n'is man no womman wrop.
 Per n'is serpent, wolf no fox.
- 32 Hors, no capil, kowe. no ox.
 Per n'is schepe. no swine no gote.
 No non horwȝ-la, god it wot.
 Nother harate, nother stode.
- 36 Pe lond is ful of oȝer gode.
 N'is per flei. fle, no lowse.
 In clop, in toune. bed, no house.
 Per n'is dunnir, slete, no hawle.
- 40 No non vile worme no snawile.
 No non storme, rein, no winde.
 Per n'is man no womman blinde.
 Ok al is game, Ioi, and gle.
- 44 Wel is him pat per mai be.
 ¶ Per bep riuers gret and fine.
 Of oile, melk, honi and wine.
 Watir seruiȝ per to no ping.
- 48 Bot to siȝt and to waiissing.
 Per is maner frute.
 Al is solas and dedute.
- ¶ Per is a wel fair abbei.
- 52 Of white monkes and of grei.
 Per bep bowris and halles.
 Al of pasteis bep pe walles.
 Of fleis, of fisse, and rich met.
- 56 Pe likfullist pat man mai et.
 Fluren cakes bep pe scingles alle.
 Of cherche. cloister. boure. and halle.

- Þe pinnes beþ fat podinges.
 60 Rich met to prince; and kinges.
 Man mai þer-of et ino;.
 Al wip ri;t, and no;t wip wo;.
 Al is commune to þung and old.
 64 To stoute and sterne, mek and bold.
 ¶ Þer is a cloister fair and li;t.
 Brod and lang, of sembli si;t.
 Þe pilers of þat cloistre alle
 68 Beþ i-turned of cristale.
 Wip har-las and capitale.
 Of grene Jaspe and rede corale.
 In þe praer is a tre.
 72 Swiþe likful for to se.
 Þe rote is gingeuir and galingale.
 Þe siouns beþ al sedwale.
 Trie maces beþ þe flure.
 76 Þe rind, canel of swet odor.
 Þe frute gilofre of gode smakke.
 Of cucubes þer n'is no lakke.
 Þer beþ rosis of rede ble.
 80 And lillie likful for to se.
 Þai faloweþ neuer day no ni;t.
 Þis a;t be a swet[e] si;t.
 ¶ Þer beþ .iiij. willis in þe abbei.
 84 Of triacle and halwei.
 Of baum and ek piement.
 Euer ernend to ri;t rent.
 Of þai stremis al þe molde.
 88 Stonis precieuse and golde.
 Þer is saphir and vniune.
 Carbuncle and astiune.
 Smaragde. lugre. and prassiune.
 92 Beril. onix. topasiune.
 Ametist and crisolite.
 Calcedun and epetite.
 ¶ Þer beþ briddeþ mani and fale.
 96 Þrostit, pruisse, and ni;tngale.

- Chalandre and wodwale.
 And oper briddes wipout tale.
 Þat stinteþ neuer by har miȝt.
 100 Miri to sing dai and niȝt.
 [Here a few lines seem to be lost.]
 ¶ ȝite I do ȝow mo to witte.
 Þe Gees irostid on þe spitte.
 Fleeȝ to þat abbai, god hit wot.
 104 And gredip 'gees al hote, al hot.'
 Hi bringeþ garlek gret plente.
 Þe best idiȝt þat man mai se.
 Þe leuerokes þat bep cup.
 108 Liȝtip adun to man-is mup.
 Idiȝt in stu ful swipe wel.
 Pudrid wip gilofre and canel.
 N'is no spech of no drink.
 112 Ak take inoȝ wip-vte swink.
 ¶ Whan þe monkes geeþ to masse.
 All þe fenestres þat bep of glasse.
 Turneþ in to cristal briȝt.
 116 To ȝiue monkes more liȝt.
 When þe masses bep iseiid.
 And þe bokes up ileiid.
 Þe cristal turnip in to glasse.
 120 In state þat hit raþer wasse.
 ¶ Þe ȝung monkes each dai.
 Aftir met gop to plai.
 N'is þer hauk no fule so swifte.
 124 Bettir fleing bi þe lifte.
 Þan þe monkes heiȝ of mode.
 Wip har sleuis and har hode.
 ¶ Whan þe abbot seeþ ham flee.
 128 Þat he holt for moch glee.
 Ak napeles al þar amang.
 He biddip ham liȝt to eue-sang.
 Þe monkes liȝtip noȝt adun.
 132 Ac furre fleep in o randun.
 ¶ Whan þe abbot him iseeþ.
 Þat is monkis fram him fleep.

- He takeþ maidin of þe route .
 136 And turniþ vp her white toute .
 And betiþ þe taburs wiþ is hond .
 To make is monkes liȝt to lond .
 ¶ Whan is monkes þat iseeþ .
 140 To þe maid dun hi fleep .
 And geþ þe wench al abute .
 And þakkeþ al hir white toute .
 And sip aftir her swinke .
 144 Wendith meklich hom to drinke .
 And geth to har collacione .
 A wel fair processione .
 ¶ Anoper abbei is perbi .
 148 For soth a gret fair nunnerie .
 Up a riuier of swet milke .
 Whar is plente grete of silk .
 Whan þe somer-is dai is hote .
 152 Þe ȝung nunnes takith a bote .
 And doth ham forth in that riuier .
 Bothe with oris and with stere .
 When hi beth fur from the abbei .
 156 Hi makith ham nakid for to plei .
 And lepith dune in-to the brimme .
 And doth ham sleilich for to swimme .
 Þe ȝung monkes¹ þat hi seeth .
 160 Hi doth ham up, and forþ hi fleep .
 And commiþ to þe nunnes anon .
 And euch monke him taketh on .
 And snellich berith forth har prei .
 164 To the mochil grei abbei .
 And techith the nunnes an oreisun .
 With iambleue vp and dun .
 ¶ Þe monke þat wol be stalun gode .
 168 And kan set a-riȝt is hode .
 He schal hab wiþute danger .
 .xii. wiues euche ȝere .

¹ MS. monkeþ.

- Al proȝ riȝt and noȝt proȝ grace.
 172 For to do him silf solace.
 And pilk monk þat clepip best.
 And dop his likam al to rest.
 Of him is hoppe, god hit wote.
 176 To be sone uadir abbot.
 ¶ Whose wl com þat lond to.
 Ful grete penance he mot do.
 Seue ȝere in swine-is dritte.
 180 He mot wade, wol ȝe i-witte.
 Al anon up to þe chynne.
 So he schal þe lond[e] winne.
 ¶ Lordinges gode and hend.
 184 Mot ȝe neuer of world wend.
 For ȝe stond to ȝure cheance.
 And fulfille that penance.
 Þat ȝe mote þat lond ise.
 188 And neuer more turne a-ȝe.
 Prey we god so mote hit be.
 Amen, per seinte charite.

fnit.

 XXXVI. FIVE EVIL THINGS.

Bissop lorles.
 Kyng redeles.
 ȝung man rechles.
 Old man witles.
 Womman ssamles.
 I swer bi heuen kyng.
 Þos bep. fine liper þing.

NOTE to Poem II, p. 7, *XV Signa Ante Iudicium*.

The Rev. J. Small of the University Library, Edinburgh, has kindly furnished me (through our member, Mr. Muir) with another English, and a Latin, version of these Signs before the Judgment. They form pages 25-28 of a small volume that Mr. Small has now in the press, *English Metrical Homilies, from MSS. of the Fourteenth Century*.

.....
 And bides us lok til grouand tres;
 For quen' men leues on thaim sees,
 Men wat that ful ner es somer comand,
 And riht sua mai we understand
 Quen we se thir takenis cume,
 That nerhand es the dai of dom.

Bot for Crist spekes of takinge
 That tithand of this dom sal bringe,
 Forthi es god that I you telle
 Sum thing of thir takeninges snelle:
 Sain Jerom telles that fiften
 Ferli takeninges sal be sen
 Bifor the day of dom, and sal
 Ilkan of thaim on ser¹ dai fal.

- (1) The first dai sal al the se
 Boln and ris and heyer be
 Than ani fel of al the land,
 And als a felle up sal it stand,
 The heyt thar-of sal passe the felles
 Bi sexti fot, als Jerom telles,
- (2) And als mikel the tother day
 Sal it sattel and wit away,
 And be lauer than it nou esse,
 For water sal it haf wel lesse.
- (3) The thride dai, mersuine and qualle
 And other gret fises alle
 Sal yel, and mak sa reuful ber
 That soru sal it be to her.

¹ *seir*, several.

- (4) The ferthe day freis water and se
Sal bren als fir and glouand be.
- (5) The fift day sal greses and tres
Suet blodi deu that grisli bes.
- (6) The sexte day sal doun falle
Werdes werks bathe tours and halle.
- (7) The seuend day sal stanes gret
Togider smit and bremly bete.
- (8) And al the erthe the achtande day
Sal stir and quac and al folc slay.
- (9) The neynd day the fels alle
Be mad al euin wit erthe salle.
- (10) The tend day sal folc up crep,
Als wod men of pittes dep.
- (11) The elleft day sal banes rise
And stand on graues thar men nou lies.
- (12) The tuelft day sal sternes falle.
- (13) The thretend day sal quek men dey alle,
Wit other ded men to rise,
And com wit thaim to gret asise.
- (14) The faurtend day at a schift
Sal bathe brin bathe erthe and lift.
- (15) The fifetende day thai bathe
Sal be mad newe and fair ful rathe,
And al ded men sal rise,
And cum bifor Crist our iustise.

Unde Versus de ejusdem Signis.

Signis ter quinis se prodet ad ultima finis
Mundani motus Domino soli modo notus.

- (1) In signo primo surget mare stans quasi murus
Erigat, in proprios post pauca sinus rediturus,
Atque quater denis cubitis transcendere montes
Cernetur, paucique fluent in flumina fontes.
- (2) Oculat in signo sic se maris unda secundo,
Ut vix aspectum capiat. Diuersa profundo

- (3) Monstra super fluctus post hec ubi nata patebunt,
Rugitusque sui celos horrore mouebunt.
- (4) Quarto cum fluuiis ardebunt equoris unde,
Fontibus ut¹ latices effundant non erit unde.
- (5) Rorem sanguineum quinto deducet ab [herbis]
Horror et arboribus lacrimis perfusus acerbis.
- (6) Hinc turre et tecta cadent, que² diruet edes
Sexta dies, omnis que solo ruet ardua sedes;
- (7) Augebit lapidum conflictus in orbe timorem,
Terribilemque dabit collisio seua fragorem.
- (8) Concuciet terram post hec motus generalis,
Omnia conturbans, horrendus, et exitialis.
- (9) Omnibus equatis in plano terra jacebit,
Strata superficies nichil asperitatis habebit.
- (10) Hinc velud amentes exhibunt ante latentēs
In latebris homines et fari nulla valentes.
- (11) Sicca super tumbis post hec surgencia stabunt.
- (12) Casus stellarum signans discrimine finem
Nesciet ulterius clarum deducere finem.
- (13) Corpore uiuentes simul absque mora morientur,
Ut pariter clangente tuba cuncti repetentur.
- (14) Optimus inde status celum terramque nouabit,
Luce sub eterna, quem nulla dies uariabit;
- (15) Conuocet ut cunctos cum buccina protinus urgens
Iudicis ante pedes ueniet plebs tota resurgens.

NOTE to Poem VII, p. 21-2, and to Dr. Guest's Letter in the Preface, p. v.

The following is the passage from *the History of English Rhythms* (vol. 1, pp. 136-7) referred to by its author.

“INVERSE RHIME

is that which exists between the last accented syllable of the first section, and the first accented syllable of the second. It appears to have flourished most in the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries. I do not remember any instance of it in the Anglo-Saxon, but it is probably of native growth.

¹ et.

² quia.

A kindred dialect, the Icelandic, had, at an early period, a species of rhyme closely resembling the present—the second verse always beginning with the last accented syllable of the first. It is singular that the French had, in the sixteenth century, a rhyme like the Icelandic, called by them *la rime entrelassée*. The present rhyme differed from both, as it was contained in one verse ... We will begin with the verse of four accents.

These steps | both *reach* | : and *teach* | thee shall |
 To come | by *thrift* | : to *shift* | withal | . *Tusser*.
 The pi | per *loud* | : and *loud* | er blew | ,
 The dan | cers *quick* | : and *quick* | er flew | . *Burns*."

M. Eugene Oswald has kindly supplied me with the following specimen of the French rhyme similar to that of the text, though about 250 years later.

"Clément Marot. 1542.

Chanson III.

Dieu gard ma Maistresse, et *Regente*,
*Gente*¹ de corps, et de façon,
 Son cuer tien² le mien en sa tente
 Tant et plus d'ung ardant³ frisson.
 S'on m'oyt⁴ poulsér sur ma chanson
 Son de noix⁵, au Harpes doulcettes,
 C'est *Espoir*, qui sans marrisson
 Songer me fait en amourettes.

¹ gentille. ² tient. ³ ardent.

⁴ Old Pres. of *ouir*, whence *oyer* and *oyes*. Old Infinitive *oyr*:—"le Roy envoie guerre celi cordelier pour le *oyr* parler." *Joinville*.

⁵ Of course, *voix*.—*Variante*, of later edition, son de *Lucs* = *luth*.

The second and third stanzas do not keep up this law of rhyme, but have other curious artifices of form.—I do not think the form a common one.—E. O."

INDEX.

- Abingdon, Edmund the Confessor born at, p. 71, l. 3; p. 74.
- Adam and men made to supply the place of Lucifer and his followers, p. 13, l. 17-18.
- Adelberd, king (Egberd's grandson), p. 45, l. 72.
- African the wicked prince, p. 68, l. 101.
- St. Agace, p. 101, l. 9.
- St. Aldelm, Archbp. of Canterbury, p. 35, l. 32.
- Alice, St. Edmund's sister, p. 71, l. 20.
- St. Amand, abbey of, p. 37, l. 103.
- St. Andrew, the life of, p. 98-101.
- Aquiline, the fair, tempts Christopher, p. 64, l. 173.
- Archdeacons oppress poor parsons and priests, p. 79, l. 328.
- Aristotle's warning against sensuality, p. 143, l. 199.
- arsmetrike* defined, p. 77, l. 224.
- Arthur even laid low by Death, p. 132, l. 93.
- Askebert, the guardian of St. Kenelm, p. 50, l. 106; p. 51-2.
- Athelstan, king, p. 35, l. 22, 36, 44.
- Athelwold, St., p. 36, l. 55; Bp. of Rochester, p. 38, l. 142.
- Athelwold, Bp. of Winchester, the 10th after St. Swithin, is told of St. S.'s appearance in a vision, p. 46, and has his corpse dug up and buried in St. Peter's Church, p. 47.
- Athens, city of, p. 101, l. 11.
- Athulf, king Egberd's son, taught by St. Swithin, p. 44, l. 23; is made king, l. 28.
- Atus, father of Pila, Pilate's mother, p. 111, l. 6.
- Austin, St., converts king Athelwold, p. 43, l. 7, 8.
- , Christianity brought to England by, p. 35, l. 50; p. 43, l. 7.
- Avon stream, p. 30, st. 126.
- bakers, cheating, denounced, p. 155, st. 16.
- Barabbas, referred to, p. 15, l. 88.
- Basilie, the Cite of, p. 68, l. 82.
- baston*; the Satirical Poem, p. 152-6, probably an example of this metre, p. 154, st. 12; p. 155, st. 13, 15.
- Beelzebub, p. 31, st. 143.
- beggars; why allowed by God, p. 135-6, l. 101 &c.
- Bernard, St., referred to, p. 1, st. 3.
- Beryn, St.; converts king Kenelwold, p. 43, l. 5, 10.
- bishoprics of England, contents of, p. 48-9.
- brewsters to be ware of the cucking-stool, p. 155, st. 17.
- the broad street to Heaven, p. 32, st. 172.

- Canterbury, St. Edmund elected Archbp. of, p. 81, l. 404; other Archbishops of,—Aldelm, p. 35, l. 32; Ode, p. 37, l. 121; Dunstan, p. 38, l. 135; Wolfred, p. 55, l. 279; Edmund, p. 81, l. 403.
- Cariot, the isle of, p. 108.
- Catesby, convent at, p. 71, l. 20.
- Cato quoted, against self-praise, p. 91, l. 44.
- Cezar th'emperour, p. 113, l. 76.
- Chastity, Dame, turned out of Nunneries, p. 144, l. 239.
- chatterers, how to be treated, p. 144, l. 251-4.
- children chasing their shadows on the wall: this world likened to, p. 133, l. 121-32.
- , their ingratitude to their parents, p. 16, l. 31-2.
- Christ on the Cross, p. 20-1.
- Christopher, St., Life of, p. 59-65; p. 153, st. 2.
- Ciriac, the Pope, from Britain, p. 68, l. 85-6.
- Clement, Bp., p. 69, l. 117.
- Clent, the wood of, in Worcestershire, p. 51, l. 152; p. 52, l. 173; p. 55, l. 287.
- Cokaygne*, the Land of, p. 156-161.
- Cologne, the City of, p. 68, l. 76.
- Commandments, the Ten, p. 15-16.
- consecration of new Churches; ringing and pomps at, condemned, p. 44, l. 45 &c.
- Cost, king; St. Katherine's father, p. 90, l. 3.
- Coubache, the valley of, p. 54, l. 244.
- , the miraculously-fed cow of, p. 53-4.
- counters, sins to be reckoned by, p. 131, l. 38.
- Covetousness denounced, p. 3; p. 19.
- Cross, the devil's fear of the, p. 61, l. 48-52.
- Crusades, the preaching for, p. 79, l. 316 &c.
- Death is no thief, but warns men well that he is coming, p. 137, l. 169.
- Deo Gratias*, a Song of, p. 124-126.
- , another Song of, p. 128 to 130.
- Deus Caritas*, a Song, p. 127-8.
- devil, the, is covetous men's executor, p. 19, l. 43.
- has his nose pinched and burnt by St. Dunstan, p. 36-7, l. 80-9.
- Devout, Dame; turned out of Nunneries, p. 144, l. 226.
- Dinah, her rape for going out to see things in vain (Gen. xxxiv), p. 147, l. 346.
- Diocletian, the wicked, p. 105, l. 159.
- Disobedient, Dame, in Nunneries, p. 145, l. 272.
- Dominic, St., p. 153, st. 4.
- Drogheda, the friars' ropery at, p. 153, st. 6.
- Dunstan, St.; the Life of, p. 34-40.
- Earth, a Poem, p. 150-2.
- Eastland (of England), the king of, p. 49, l. 63.
- Eboir, the Vale of, p. 13, l. 37.
- Edgar, king (the ninth after Adalbert), has Swithin's body taken up, p. 45, l. 87; p. 46, 47.
- Edmund, St., king of Eastland, p. 49, l. 67.
- , king of England, p. 35, 37.
- Edmund the Confessor, Life of, p. 71-87.
- Edmund the King, Life of, p. 87-9.
- St. Edmundsbury, p. 89, l. 89.

- Edward, St., son of king Edgar, p. 45, l. 88.
 _____, p. 106-7.
- Edwin, king of England, p. 37, l. 96-105.
- Egberd, King, p. 43, l. 3, and Saint, l. 11.
- Egeas, the Justice of Patras, p. 98, l. 14 &c.
- eggs, a bagful of smashed ones made whole and sound by St. Swithin, p. 45, l. 66.
- Eglesdon, town of, p. 88, l. 29; wood of, p. 68, l. 61.
- Elmeston, Bp. of Winchester, p. 43, l. 15 (St. Swithin); is succeeded by St. Swithin, p. 44, l. 33-5.
- England, its size, rivers, 5 kingdoms, and bishoprics, described, p. 48-9.
- Entice (or Eutice), St. Lucy's mother, p. 101, l. 3.
- envy denounced, p. 20.
- Envy, Dame, in Nunneries, p. 144, l. 231; p. 145, l. 259.
- Eve's temptation, p. 13, l. 26.
- Everwyk, or York, the Archbishopric of, p. 49, l. 71.
- '5 evil things', p. 161.
- Experience, discloses herself to Katherine, and takes her to see the real state of English nunneries, p. 146, l. 322; p. 152, l. 150.
- the Fall (of man) and Passion (of Christ), p. 12-15.
- Florentine, the sister of Ourse's betrothed, p. 69, l. 121, 142.
- France, the son of the King of, in hostage with the Emperor, p. 112, l. 32.
- Francis, St., p. 153, st. 5.
- friars satirized, p. 153, st. 6, 7.
- Galicia, St. James's shrine in, p. 59, l. 71.
- garland of Ivy green, the sign at a tavern-door, p. 147, l. 358-9.
- gilmins (? hermits) quizzed, p. 153, st. 7.
- Glastonbury, p. 35, l. 26, 40, 45; p. 36, l. 56.
- hair clothing for penance, p. 71, l. 27; p. 75, l. 154-181.
- Heaven, the joys of, p. 6, st. 47-58; p. 33.
- Hector even laid low by Death, p. 132, l. 93.
- Hell, the pains of, p. 29-31, st. 115 to 151.
- Henry III, King John's son, p. 84, l. 490.
- heriot, — the custom of giving the tenant's best property on death to his chief lord, p. 83, l. 464, 472; is the devil's law, and not God's, l. 478.
- Herod, king of Jerusalem, Galilee, and India, p. 113, l. 62-3, &c.
- Hubba and Hyngar, p. 87, l. 9; p. 88, l. 33, 55.
- hucksters quizzed, p. 155, st. 18.
- Hypocrite, Dame, in Nunneries, p. 144, l. 221.
- inquest or jury on Christ, p. 116, l. 197, 199.
- Iscariot, Judas; so called from the isle of Cariot, p. 108, l. 27.
- ivy green, a garland of, a tavern sign, p. 147, l. 358.
- James, St.; a Miracle of his, p. 57-9.
- Jews; Poem of their nailing the image of Christ to a Cross in Toledo, and being found out by the Virgin speaking of it from heaven, p. 42-3.

- John, St.; a Miracle of his, p. 106-7.
 Joseph of Arimathea, p. 14, l. 71.
 Judas Iscariot, the Life of, p. 107 to 111; referred to, p. 14, l. 57.
 Judgment, the Day of; the Signs before, p. 7-12, p. 162-4; the Wonders at, p. 4; the Doings at, p. 27-29.
- kaites — wool-combers — quizzed, p. 155, st. 19.
- Katherine, St., the Life of, p. 90-8. ———, the girl wishing to turn men, p. 141, l. 128.
- Kenelm, St., king of the March of Wales, the Life of, p. 47-57.
- Kenulf, king, builds Winchcombe Abbey, p. 48.
- Kildare; a Satire on the Monks and People of, p. 152-6.
- kirtle, our Lord's unsewed one, p. 115, l. 168; saves Pilate's life for a time, p. 116.
- "Know thyself", a Song of, p. 130-3.
- Langton, Archbp. Stephen of, p. 85, l. 537.
- Laxington, Abbot Stephen of; p. 81, l. 389.
- Lenkenore, near Abingdon, p. 76, l. 183.
- lewdness, a girl's, St. Edmund's cure of, p. 73-4, l. 98-121.
- Love, the evil results of, (a Rhyme-beginning Fragment), p. 21-2.
- Love Unordinate, in Nunneries, p. 144, l. 234.
- Lucifer's fall from Heaven, p. 13, l. 9-16; p. 18, § I, l. 3.
- St. Lucy, the life of, p. 101-7.
- Lust, Dame, in Nunneries, p. 144, l. 236.
- Lyons, the City of, p. 57, l. 1.
- Mabille the rich, mother of St. Edmund the Confessor, p. 71, l. 5; p. 74, l. 122.
- Malmesbury, Quendride's Psalter now there, p. 57, l. 359.
- the March of Wales, contents of, p. 48.
- dame Margerie, St. Edmund's sister, p. 71, l. 20.
- St. Mary, p. 153, st. 3.
- Maur, a king in Britain, p. 66, l. 3.
- Maxentius, the Emperor, p. 90 &c.
- Maximille, wife of Egeas, the Justice of Patras, p. 101, l. 100.
- Maximin, the wicked prince, p. 68, l. 101; p. 106, l. 161.
- mede*, the Master now, p. 123.
- Mercy*, a Song of, p. 118-124. ———, the Seven Deeds of, p. 136, l. 113.
- merlyon, the hawk; how it warms its cold feet at night, p. 119; p. 123, l. 172-182.
- St. Michael, p. 152, st. 1.
- the mirror for men to see Yesterday in, p. 134, l. 59; p. 136, l. 116.
- monks and nuns satirized — see Cokaygne, p. 159-61, and p. 156 &c.; p. 154, st. 8, 9.
- a Moral Ode, p. 22-34.
- the narrow way to Heaven, p. 32, st. 171.
- St. Nicholas's Church at Abingdon, p. 74, l. 135.
- Nite, the fair temptress of Christopher, p. 64, l. 173.
- Northumberland, the extent of, p. 49, l. 69-72.
- Nun;—"Why I can't be a Nun", a poem on the evils in Nunneries, p. 138-148.
- Old Age, a Poem, p. 148-150.

- St. Osewald, king of Northumberland, p. 49, l. 72.
- St. Osewold, Bp. of Worcester, p. 38, l. 141.
- Orurse, the head of the 11,000 Virgins, p. 66, l. 4; p. 68, l. 77.
- Oxford Student, tale of an,—a Miracle of Our Lady's—, p. 40-2.
- , school at, p. 73, l. 80; course of studies at, p. 77.
- Paris, English boys sent to school at, p. 71, l. 30; p. 73, l. 80.
- Pascas, the Justice who tortures St. Lucy, p. 103, l. 70.
- Patras, the land of, p. 98, l. 11.
- Pentarchy of England, p. 49, l. 43-6, &c.
- Perschore, the water of, p. 56, l. 309 (the village of P. is 8 or 9 miles from Worcester).
- St. Peter's Church at Winchester, St. Swithin's body deposited in, p. 47, l. 154.
- altar at Rome, p. 54, l. 252.
- church at Rome; the Veronica placed there, p. 115, l. 145.
- Pilate, the Life of, p. 111-118; referred to, p. 14, l. 63, 75, 87; p. 108, l. 61; p. 109.
- Pilatus, derivation of the name, p. 111, l. 7-8.
- Plato's prophecy that God would be scourged and torn, p. 93, l. 117-18.
- Ponce, the isle of, p. 112.
- Ponteney in France; English exiled priests at, p. 71, l. 1; p. 85, l. 535-8 &c.
- Pontius (Pilate), origin of the name, p. 113, l. 60-1.
- poor men, oppression of by high men, p. 83, l. 462.
- poor men may buy Heaven with their pennies, p. 24, st. 34.
- Porphyry, St., p. 94, l. 179; p. 95, l. 188 &c.
- potters quizzed, p. 155, st. 15.
- pride denounced, p. 1-2; p. 18-19.
- Pride, Dame; in great reputation in Nunneries, p. 143, l. 216.
- priests quizzed, p. 154, st. 10.
- Quendride, king Kenulf's daughter, plots against her brother, king Kenelm, and brings about his death, p. 50-57.
- Reuben, Judas's father, p. 107, l. 4; is killed by his son, p. 109, l. 82-4.
- Robert, Edmund the Confessor's brother, p. 71, l. 18.
- Sir Ronald, Pilate's jailer, p. 117, l. 229.
- Salisbury, St. Edmund made Canon Secular of, p. 81, l. 381.
- Satan, p. 31, st. 143.
- Sermon against Pride &c., and on the Grave, Hell, and Heaven, p. 1-7.
- shrews, two, sure to get together, p. 109, l. 65-8; p. 114, l. 99.
- Sicily; St. Lucy born there, p. 101, l. 1.
- Sins, the Seven; fragment on, p. 17-20.
- , the prevalent ones now, p. 122, l. 132 &c.
- skinners quizzed, p. 155, st. 14.
- Socrates says it is better to look on a death-bed than a feast, p. 135, l. 85.
- Solomon's 'poysi' or Proverbs quoted, p. 135, l. 73-7.
- Soycie, the town of in France, p. 85, l. 556.

- Spain, West; *Cokaygne* near there, p. 156, l. 2.
- Stafgreen, near Abingdon, p. 76, l. 195.
- Stanleghe, abbey of, p. 81, l. 387.
- Stephen Langton, at Ponteney, p. 85, l. 537.
- stick, St. Kenelm's, miracle of its bearing leaves, and becoming an ash, p. 52, l. 170; St. Christopher's the same, p. 62, l. 109-112.
- a storm miraculously removed for St. Edmund, p. 80-1.
- Stour, the river, p. 30, st. 126.
- Sunday-trading denounced, p. 16; l. 27.
- sutlers quizzed, p. 154, st. 13.
- swearing denounced, p. 15-16, l. 3-15.
- Swithin, St.; Life of, p. 43-7.
- tailors quizzed, p. 154, st. 12.
- Thiborie, Judas's mother, p. 107, l. 4; is married to her son, p. 109, l. 92-4.
- thirty*, the age when girls' beauty begins to fade, p. 134, l. 42.
- St. Thomas (a Beket), p. 84, l. 492, 498, 519; p. 85.
- Tirus, king, the father of Pilate, p. 111, l. 3.
- Toledo, the Archbishop of, p. 42, l. 4.
- Vaspasian, lord of Galilee, p. 115, l. 161.
- St. Veronica, p. 114, l. 115; p. 115.
- Virgin Mary; her sorrow, p. 15, l. 83; two Miracles of hers, p. 40-3; her judgment on the devil and the self-mutilated man, p. 59, l. 57-61.
- Virgins, The Eleven Thousand, of Cologne, p. 66-70.
- Wales, the March of, p. 47, l. 2; its extent, p. 48, l. 23-39.
- Wanton, Dame, in Nunneries, p. 144, l. 236.
- Wenylde, St. Kenelm's sister, p. 49, l. 78; p. 50.
- Wessex, its extent, p. 49, l. 47-58.
- Westminster, relics at, p. 107, l. 19.
- Winchcombe, Abbey of, built by King Kenulf, p. 48, l. 3.
- , the great City of, p. 48, l. 7.
- Winchester, Bishops of; Elmeston, p. 43, XII. l. 15; St. Swithin, p. 44, l. 35; Athelwold, p. 45, l. 94 sq.
- , the bridge of, built by St. Swithin, p. 44, l. 53.
- Wolfred, Archbp. of Canterbury, p. 55, l. 279.
- Wolwenne, St. Kenelm's nurse, p. 51, l. 137.
- women, holy, names of, p. 148, l. 381-91.
- worldly bliss, p. 19, l. 47; p. 134, l. 29-34.
- Yesterday, a Song of, p. 133-8.

LIST OF WORDS &c.

not in Coleridge's *Glossarial Index*, 1250-1300, A.D.

- a, *prep.*, in, a two, p. 14, st. 77.
 a, *prep.*, at or with, p. 145, l. 291.
 a, *interj.*, ah, p. 1, st. 2b.
 afonge, *v. a.*, take, p. 41.
 aȝt, *v. n.*, ought, p. 8, st. 5.
 alive, *adj.*, p. 63, l. 142.
 all, *pron.*, p. 146, l. 319.
 alone, *adv.*, only, p. 3, st. 17.
 although, *conj.*, p. 123, l. 168.
 amove, *v. n.*, p. 11, l. 148.
 anap, *v. n.*, take with sleep, bedrowse,
 p. 78, l. 278.
 anoveward, *prep.*, upon, p. 56,
 l. 341.
 aoure, *v. a.*, honour, worship, Fr.
adorer, L. *adorare*, p. 90, l. 32.
 apan, *prep.*, upon, p. 5, st. 36.
 arraign, *v. a.*, p. 121, l. 85.
 array, *v. n.*, p. 133, l. 10.
 arsmetrike, *sb.*, geometry &c., p. 77,
 l. 222.
 art, *sb.*, the liberal Arts, p. 77, l. 220.
 as, *conj.* or *rel. pron.*, that, which,
 p. 77, l. 223; in which, p. 57,
 l. 362.
 ash, *sb.*, ash-tree, p. 52, l. 171.
 aslay, *v. a.*, *pret.* aslouȝ, p. 53,
 l. 193; p. 58, l. 26.
 atom, *adv.*, at home, p. 62, l. 89.
 attain, *v. a.*, p. 121, l. 87.
 avail, *sb.*, help, comfort, p. 142,
 l. 153.
 await, *v. a.*, watch, p. 53, l. 238.
 awield, *v. a.*, rule, manage, p. 149,
 st. 8; p. 135, l. 100.
 awinne, *v. a.*, win, get, p. 73, l. 107.
 awolde, *v. a.*, move, wield, p. 80,
 l. 336.
 barb, *sb.*, a nun's face-veil or
 muffler, p. 147, l. 350.
 barehead, *adj.*, p. 120, l. 75.
 beastly, *adj.*, p. 143, l. 204.
 because, p. 125, l. 37.
 become (to), *v. a.*, turn (into), p. 51,
 l. 129.
 become, *v. n.*, go to, p. 53, l. 238.
 bedrid, *sb.*, the bedridden, p. 134,
 l. 57.
 begin (of), *v. n.*, spring (from), p. 151,
 st. 5.
 beguile, *v. n.*, p. 59, l. 39.
 behold after, *v. n.*, look after, p. 52,
 l. 160.
 bench, *sb.*, bank? p. 141, l. 114.
 bent, *sb.*, a grassy plain, p. 118, l. 4.
 bert, *v. n.*, break wind, p. 145, st. 9.
 bespeak, *v. a.*, plan, plot, p. 51, l. 144.
 bespit, *v. n.*, spit on, p. 20.
 best, for the, p. 142, l. 156.
 bet, *adv.*, *cp.*, better, p. 50, l. 107.
 betake, *v. a.*, p. 71, l. 31.
 bethink, *v. a.*, think of, purpose,
 plot, p. 50, l. 110.
 betide, *v. a.*, p. 51, l. 142.
 betray, *v. n.*, p. 59, l. 39.

bid (beden), *v. a.*, pray (prayers), p. 61, l. 71.
 bigete, *sb.*, gain, p. 57, l. 358.
 bimean, *v. n.*, regret, p. 82, l. 347.
 bipeach, *v. a.*, deceive, p. 18, st. 10.
 biset in, *v. a.*, place, bestow on, p. 38, l. 148.
 bitter, *adj.*, severe, harsh, p. 4, st. 33.
 bitter, *adv.*, bitterly, p. 5, st. 37.
 blain, *sb.*, A.S. *blāgen*, a pustule, p. 129, l. 12.
 bleed, *v. n.*, p. 10, st. 101.
 blind, *v. a.*, make blind, p. 3.
 blossom, *sb.*, p. 51, l. 120.
 bob, *v. a.*, beat, p. 14, l. 59.
 body, *sb.*, corpse, p. 14, l. 74.
 boldlier, *adv.*, *cp*, p. 45, l. 69.
 bonechef, *sb.*, prosperity, p. 125, l. 49, (mischief, *sb.*, adversity, *ib.*).
 book, *sb.*, Bible, p. 138, l. 20.
 boten, *v. n.*, become cured, p. 47, l. 151. A.S. *bétan*.
 both, *conj.*, p. 4, st. 31.
 bouten, *prep.*, without, p. 39, l. 184.
 brag, *sb.*, A.S. *brægan*, to spread, pretend, p. 132, l. 92.
 bring forth, *v. a.*, bring up (a child), p. 51, l. 135.
 building, *sb.*, p. 143, l. 1.
 bur, *sb.*, lady, maiden, girl, p. 50, l. 85.
 busk, *v. n.*, make ready, p. 133, l. 20.
 but (bote), *conj.*, except, p. 5, st. 37; p. 60, l. 24.
 buttock, *sb.*, p. 75, l. 163.
 buxom, *v. n.*, bow, obey, p. 82, l. 367.
 by, *prep.*, through, p. 159, l. 124.
 bye, *v. a.*, *pret.* hyde, bow, p. 75, l. 167.
 bymene, *v. a.*? p. 61, l. 51; p. 57, l. 357.
 calewe, *sb.*, bald-pate, p. 37, l. 89, A.S. *calo*, bald.

camomile, *sb.*, p. 141, l. 114.
 can or cunne thonk, give thanks, p. 21.
 cast, *v. a.*? add up, p. 77, l. 223.
 castle, *sb.*, p. 152, st. 11.
 catel, *sb.*, riches, goods, p. 6, st. 45.
 cease, *v. a.*, cause to cease, stop, p. 146, l. 308
 chapitle, *sb.*, chapter (of Genesis), p. 147, l. 344.
 chaser, *sb.*, hunter, a horse, p. 10, st. 109, O.Fr. *chasseres*.
 chaste, *adj.*, pure (generally), p. 140, l. 82.
 chatter, *v. n.*, p. 144, l. 251.
 cherubin, *sb. pl.*, p. 11, st. 149.
 chief, *sb.*, metropolis, p. 49, l. 50.
 chorister—queristere—, *sb.*, p. 124, l. 9.
 chough, *sb.*, the bird, A.S. *ceo*, p. 76, l. 185.
 circle, *sb.*, p. 77, l. 232.
 cleanly, *adv.*, right out, p. 61, l. 65.
 clemde, *pret.* of climb, p. 51, l. 123.
 clive, *sb.*, acclivity, p. 33, l. 175.
 clomesyng, *part.*, stiffening from cold, A.S. *clom*, band, clasp.
 clothing, *sb.*, p. 142, l. 142.
 comble, *v. n.*? p. 149, st. 7.
 come within, *v. a.*, overcome, p. 58, l. 42.
 conceit, *sb.*, conception, fancy, p. 147, l. 336.
 conde, *sb.*? slit, wound, p. 20.
 condition, *sb.*, p. 143, l. 204.
 continually, *adv.*, p. 77, l. 220.
 conversation, *sb*, life, p. 148, l. 375.
 core, *v. a.*? p. 14, l. 45.
 cost, *sb.*, side, part, p. 146, l. 309.
 counsel, *sb.*, keep counsel, p. 143, l. 212.
 counter, *sb.*, thing for counting with, p. 131, l. 38.
 country, *adj.* (c. man), p. 55, l. 291.

- course, *sb.*, succession, p. 77, l. 222; p. 122, l. 125.
- crop, *v. a.*, breed, produce, p. 2, st. 10.
- crop, *sb.*, top (of a tree), p. 10, st. 97.
- cure, *sb.*, charge, p. 145, l. 258.
- dasher, *sb.*, p. 153, st. 6.
- deadly (sin), *adj.*, p. 59, l. 54.
- deal, *v. a.*, separate, p. 152, st. 13.
- death, *adj.* (death throes), p. 64, l. 191.
- debate, *sb.*, p. 143, l. 196.
- deep, *sb.*, deep water, p. 62, l. 84.
- deface, *v. a.*, p. 126, l. 70.
- defence, *sb.*, forbiddance, prohibition, p. 16, l. 15.
- deil or del, *sb.*, sorrow, p. 15, l. 83.
- delivre, *adj.*, free, p. 78, l. 290; O.Fr. *delivre*, libre, *affranchi*, Roq.
- desire, *sb.*, p. 146, l. 303.
- destitute, *adj.*, p. 140, l. 97.
- deverse or diverse, *v. n.*, p. 11, st. 129.
- devoutly, *adv.*, p. 133, l. 6.
- diffade, *v. n.*, fade away, p. 133, l. 8.
- diligent, *adj.*, p. 145, l. 275.
- discipline, *sb.* (of flogging), p. 74, l. 114.
- disobedient, *adj.* as *sb.*, p. 145, l. 272.
- dispute (in divinity), *v. n.*, p. 77, l. 255.
- disturb *of for in or from*, p. 82, l. 338.
- diverse, *adj.*, different, p. 54, l. 261.
- divinity, *sb.*, the study divinity, p. 77, l. 238.
- do, *v. a.*, put, row, p. 160, l. 152; get (up), rise, p. 160, l. 159.
- do, *phr.*, have done! p. 97, l. 279.
- doat, *v. n.*, p. 132, l. 79.
- doing, *sb.*, p. 122, l. 129.
- dolour, *sb.*, p. 132, l. 89.
- dotus, *adj.*, fearful, O.Fr. *dotus*.
- draw, *v. a.*, pull (one's hair), p. 97, l. 266.
- draw, *v. a.*, play (a lay on a harp), p. 39, l. 170.
- dread, *v. a.*, p. 8, st. 13.
- drunkenness, *sb.*, p. 122, l. 139.
- due, *adj.*, p. 122, l. 123.
- dunnir, *sb.*, thunder, p. 157, l. 39.
- durne, *adj.*, dark, p. 52, l. 157.
- durneliche, *adv.*, secretly, p. 55, l. 283, A.S. *dyrnan*, to hide.
- dute, *sb.*, treasure, prize, p. 13, l. 24.
- each, *adj.*, every, p. 50, l. 86.
- east, *adj.*, p. 48, l. 18.
- Eastland, *sb.*, Norfolk, Suffolk, Ely, and Cambridge, p. 49, l. 63.
- effect, *sb.*, p. 140, l. 67.
- eie, *sb.*, awe, p. 22, st. 10.
- eirmonger, *sb.*, egg-monger, p. 45, l. 69.
- either, *adj.*, both, p. 57, l. 355.
- election, *sb.*, p. 81, l. 326.
- embrace, *v. a.*, p. 122, l. 113.
- empire, *sb.*, p. 132, l. 76.
- endlessly, *adv.*, p. 148, l. 380.
- endure, *v. n.*, p. 145, l. 256.
- english, *sb.*, p. 54, l. 260.
- enhabit, *v. n.*, p. 144, l. 237.
- ensure, *v. a.*, assure, p. 145, l. 261; p. 147.
- epistle—pistel—, *sb.*, p. 130, l. 1.
- er, *adv.*, before, formerly, p. 50, l. 90.
- erne, *v. n.*, run, p. 9, st. 49.
- erore, *adj.*, *cp.*, former, p. 55, l. 290.
- eschew, *v. a.*, p. 122, l. 121.
- even, *adv.*, as far as, p. 52, l. 190.
- execution, *sb.*, beheading, p. 119, l. 37.
- exhortation, *sb.*, p. 148, l. 373.
- experience, *sb.*, p. 142, l. 150.
- falc, *sb.*, a plant, p. 149, st. 10.
- fantasy, *sb.*, p. 134, l. 30.

- fashion, *fasoun*, *sb.*, making, shape, p. 119, l. 41.
 fast to for *on*, p. 71, l. 24.
 fawe, *adv.*, p. 63, l. 154.
 fearful, *adj.*, p. 135, l. 93.
 fervent, *adj.*, eager, p. 138, l. 7.
 fese, *v.n.*, drive, A.S. *fesian*, drive away, p. 12, st. 169.
 fiercely—fresliche—, *adv.*, p. 119, l. 32.
 figure, *sb.*, geometrical f., p. 77, l. 223.
 file, *adj.*, foul (base of filth), p. 1, st. 3.
 fill, *sb.* (eat one's fill), p. 81, l. 391.
 fiz, *sb.*, son, p. 12, st. 179.
 fleche, *v.n.*, bend, give way, p. 62, l. 116.
 fleme, ? *sb.*, outlaw, A.S. *flyma*, one who flees, a runaway, p. 37, l. 101.
 fit, *v.a.*, change, shift, p. 123, l. 175.
 fold, *sb.*, 'time, p. 24, st. 27.
 folly, *sb.*, a sinful act, p. 57, l. 3.
 forbear, *v.n.*, refrain from, p. 147, l. 362.
 forcroked, *adj.*, bent up, p. 80, l. 341.
 foreign—furrene—, *adj.*? p. 90, l. 20.
 form, *sb.*, treaty (by deed or articles), p. 56, l. 311, 314.
 forlthed, *pp.*, befouled, p. 75, l. 175.
 for-roti, *v.n.*, rot completely away, p. 17.
 forte, *conj.*, until, p. 52, l. 168.
 forth, *prep.*, up, p. 51, l. 135.
 forth-mydde, *adv.*, forthwith, p. 132, l. 95.
 fortranilled; *pp.*, thoroughly tired with travel, p. 56, l. 313.
 frail, *adj.*, p. 122, l. 136.
 fresh—uerisse—, *adj.* (of water), p. 11, st. 125.
 frow, *adv.*, glossed *festine*, p. 150.
 froward, *adj.*, p. 146, l. 317.
 furst, *sb.*, thirst, p. 120, l. 53.
 fye, *v.a.*, ? eat, p. 131, l. 65.
 garden, *sb.*, p. 141, l. 121.
 gentise, *sb.*, birth, bearing, p. 69, l. 136.
 ghastly, *adj.*, p. 63, l. 147.
 giddyhood, *sb.*, folly, A.S. *gydig*, giddy, p. 90, l. 13.
 gime, *v.n.*, keep, hoard, A.S. *giman*, take care of, p. 3, st. 18.
 glad with, pleased with, p. 69, l. 121.
 gleirtand, *adj.*, glittering, p. 130, l. 28.
 glisminge, *adv.*, gleamingly, p. 21.
 glory, vain, *sb.*, p. 144, l. 228.
 go, *p.p.* igo, p. 99, l. 23.
 go to, *v.n.*, go at them, fall on, begin, p. 4, st. 31.
 God forbid! p. 146, l. 314.
 goose, *prov.* "shoe the goose", p. 144, l. 254. Rabelais' *ferroyt les cigalles* (Garg. liv. 1, chap. xi) is translated 'he shoed the geese' in 'Sir T. Urquart and Mr. Motteux's translation' (1818. Reprint of Ozell's edition of 1737, vol. 1, p. 167). Cotgrave has *Ferrer les cigales*. 'To spend the time in trifling, to undertake a foolish business; to lose time altogether ... *Ferrer les oyes*. as, *Ferrer les cigales*.' cp. 'It is as much pity to see a woman weepe, as it is to see a goose goe bare-footed.' Withal's Dict. ed. 1634, p. 579, in: Nares.
 grace; *sb.*, spirit, power, p. 1, st. 1.
 grave, *v.a.*, engrave, cut, p. 73, l. 91.
 gridiron, *sb.*, p. 65, l. 202, 204.

- harbour, *sb.* (in a garden), p. 140, l. 76.
 harlotry, *sb.*, p. 122, l. 132.
 harm, *sb.*, evil, p. 13, st. 19.
 harp, *v. a.*, play on the harp, p. 39, l. 179.
 hawthorn, *adj.*, p. 52, l. 187; *sb.*, p. 123, l. 177.
 heath, *sb.*, p. 131, l. 30.
 heavy, *v. n.*, grow heavy, p. 62, l. 96.
 herdman, *sb.*, p. 150.
 herewith, *adv.*, p. 62, l. 94.
 hexist, *adj.*, *sp.*, highest, p. 60, l. 8, 10.
 highly, *adv.*, p. 55, l. 276.
 hive, *sb.*, p. 16, l. 31.
 hold, *v. a.*, consider, p. 2, st. 13; give or have (feasts), p. 3, st. 23.
 hore, *sb.*, ? sin or filth, p. 71, l. 8; sin, p. 13, st. 17.
 horrid, *adj.*, p. 18, st. 10.
 horsehair, *sb.*, p. 75, l. 158.
 hostess—osteste—, *sb.*, p. 73.
 hypocrisy, p. 148, l. 372.

 icche, *v. n.*, budge, stir, p. 104, l. 106.
 idoþt, *pp.* of dow, to prosper, p. 64, l. 182.
 ifere, *adv.*, together, p. 11, st. 117.
 illespyl, *sb.*, hedgehog, A.S. *il*, *igil*, a hedgehog, *pylce*, a garment of skin with the hair.
 in, *prep.*, on, p. 99, l. 42.
 inspire, *v. a.*, p. 132, l. 81.
 iredi, *adj.*, ready, p. 58, l. 27.
 is, *adj.*, his, p. 2, st. 12.
 is, *adj.*, his, for its, p. 9, st. 61.
 -is, *gen. term.*, p. 2, st. 13; p. 8, st. 5, &c.
 isee, *v. a.*, see, p. 2, st. 14.
 ivy, *sb.*, A.S. *ifig*, p. 147, l. 358.
 iþeþ, ? *pp.* of þe, do, p. 35, l. 28.

 keld, *v. n.*, make cold, p. 149, l. 1; become cold, p. 149, st. 7.

 kene, *v. n.*, p. 65, l. 212.
 kill, *v. a.*, p. 62, l. 102.
 kind, *adj.*, merciful, p. 132, l. 85.
 kingdom, *sb.*, reign, p. 50, l. 79.
 kinriche, *sb.*, holder of a kingdom or domain, A.S. *cynrice*, kingdom.
 kith, *sb.*, p. 130, l. 23.
 kithe, *v. n.*, make known, show, p. 15, l. 100.

 langour, *sb.*, mourning, O.Fr. *laigner*, se plaindre, murmurer, p. 125, l. 53.
 lap, *v. a.*, wrap, p. 5, st. 39.
 larder, *sb.*, p. 54, l. 236.
 lasse, *v. n.* ? p. 149, st. 8.
 latin, *sb.*, p. 1, st. 2 a.
 leave, *v. n.*, p. 15, st. 5.
 lectern, *sb.*, p. 124, l. 18.
 leman, *sb.* (of Christ), p. 21, st. 15.
 lest, *v. imp.*, it pleased, p. 146, l. 298.
 lewe, *adj.*, glossed *debile*, p. 149, st. 6.
 lifeday, *sb.*, life, p. 50, l. 93.
 like, *Proverb*, 'ech þing loueþ his iliche', p. 109, l. 66.
 liking, *adj.*, pleasant; but ? read *liuyng*, p. 135, l. 75.
 line, *sb.* (a red line), p. 89, l. 98.
 lisnisse, *sb.*, loosing, remission, p. 61, l. 75.
 liþerhede, *sb.*, wickedness, p. 50, l. 88.
 little, *adv.*, p. 144, l. 132.
 lolich, *adv.*, loathsomely, p. 2, st. 7.
 long, *phr.*, ever the longer the more, p. 35, l. 33.
 long, *v. n.*, belong, p. 143, l. 208.
 losed, ? *pp.*, praised, p. 77, l. 245.
 lostles, *adj.*, ? listless, p. 150, st. 11.
 loud—lude—, *adv.*, p. 4, st. 31.
 lowly, *adv.*, p. 142, l. 161.
 lustiness, *sb.*, valour, p. 123, l. 160.
 lusting, *sb.*, (good) desire, p. 18, st. 8.

lute, *sb.*, (base of little), p. 56, l. 327.
lutles, *gen.* of lutel, little, p. 81,
l. 396.

lyne, *v.n.*, lie (down), p. 41.

main, *sb.*, chance, p. 149, st. 10.

maner, *sb.*, ? manor, or *manoir*,
mansion, manor- or dwelling-
house, p. 53, l. 260.

manslaȝt, *sb.*, murderer, p. 16, l. 35.

match—found his match, p. 59,
l. 48.

mean, *sb.*, p. 148, l. 340.

meatless, *adj.*, without food, p. 53,
l. 240.

medel, *v.a.*, mix, p. 131, l. 35.

mediate, *adj.*, propitious, p. 140,
l. 98.

members, *sb. pl.*, genital organs,
p. 58, l. 25.

merlyon, *sb.*, a kind of hawk, a
merlin, p. 119, l. 9, &c.

merry, *adv.*, p. 159, l. 100.

mete, *adj.*, bad, p. 29, st. 116. ? A. S.
mæte, moderate, little. Piers
Plowman's Crede, l. 85: 'tweye
myteynes as *meter*', worn out,
worthless.

mighty *of for over*, p. 99, l. 47.

mischief, *sb.*, adversity, p. 125, l. 49.

mislere, *v.a.*, misinform, deceive,
p. 57, l. 6.

misliving, *sb.*, p. 119, l. 33.

mok, *sb.?*, p. 132, l. 80.

mone, *sb.*, complaint, p. 58, l. 11.

mont, *sb.*, mountain, p. 10, st. 85.

morality, *sb.*, p. 143, l. 200.

mould, *sb.*, form, shape, p. 152,
st. 11.

mow (corn), *v.a.*, p. 23, st. 11.

much, *adj.*, big (man), p. 63, l. 147.

munge, *v.a.*, mention, p. 123, l. 167.

munne, *v.a.*, mind, care for, p. 149,
st. 4.

muntying, *sb.*, p. 128, l. 52.

must, *pret.*, could, p. 54, l. 249.

near—nere—, *adv., cp.*, p. 143, l. 185.

necessity, *sb.*, time of need, p. 140,
l. 85.

needs, *adv.*, of necessity, p. 13,
st. 39.

nigh, *prep.*, p. 58, l. 21.

nime, *v.n.*, take by a vision, en-
trance, p. 39, l. 174.

no, *conj.*, nor, p. 2, st. 11.

north, *adj.*, p. 48, l. 17.

nourish, *v.n.*, be brought up, p. 35,
l. 26.

nurse—nорice—, *sb.*, p. 51, l. 135.

observance, *sb.*, p. 139, l. 45.

odour, *sb.*, p. 158.

officer, *sb.*, p. 126, l. 73.

ofgast, *adj.*, afraid, agast, p. 53,
l. 212.

ofsake, *v.a.*, deny, p. 61, l. 60.

omnipotent, *adj.*, p. 140, l. 88.

onde, *sb.*, envy, p. 20, l. 52.

one, *phr.*, make at one, p. 152,
st. 13.

out, *adj.*, outside, p. 145, l. 267.

outrage, *sb.*, evil deed, p. 50, l. 95.

outward, *adj.*, p. 147, l. 356.

overbid, *v.a.*, p. 132, l. 92.

overtrow, *v.a.*, know well, p. 55, l. 292.

palm (of the hand), *sb.*, p. 77,
l. 232.

pameri, *sb.*, palm branch or staff,
p. 76, l. 208, 209.

patience, *sb.*, p. 145, l. 263.

pensiveness, *sb.*, p. 139, l. 58.

perche, *sb.*, staff, rod, p. 61, l. 80.

phantasy, *sb.*, p. 134, l. 30.

pike, *sb.*, prickle, spine, p. 88, l. 47.

pilte, *v.n.*, ? pelt, p. 16, l. 12.

—, put, crucify, p. 14, l. 56; put,
set, p. 13, l. 29.

pistel, *sb.*, epistle, p. 130, l. 1.

- plainly, *adv.*, p. 143, l. 201.
 play, *v. a.*, amuse, p. 51, l. 150.
 plays, *sb. pl.*, games, p. 67, l. 66.
 plesauce, *sb.*, mirth, p. 125, l. 54.
 poesey, *sb.*, p. 135, l. 73.
 poste, *v. n.*, puff, p. 149, st. 7.
 pose, *sb.*, ? cold, running at the nose, p. 37, l. 92.
 poverty, *sb.*, p. 5, st. 41.
 powder, *sb.*, ? chalk powder, p. 77, l. 223.
 preach, *v. a.*, preach to, teach, p. 68, l. 90.
 present, *adj.*, p. 140, l. 90.
 prioress, *sb.*, p. 75, l. 150.
 procuracy, *sb.*, p. 79, l. 320.
 professed, *p. p.*, vowed, p. 146, l. 304; p. 148, l. 383.
 profound, *adj.*, wise, learned, p. 77, l. 221.
 promit, *v. a.*, promise, p. 142, l. 164.
 proud, *v. n.*, become proud, show off, p. 129, l. 18.
 psalter, *sb.* (sautere), p. 57, l. 356.
 pudri, *v. a.*, stuff, fill, p. 2, st. 7; p. 159, l. 110.
 quantity, *sb.*, p. 134, l. 40.
 quench, *v. a.*, p. 74, l. 111.
 quitor, *sb.*, p. 75.
 rather, *adv.*, formerly, earlier, p. 159, l. 120.
 redress, *v. a.*, p. 131, l. 56.
 regular, *adj.*, under religious rule, p. 142, l. 172.
 reigning, ? *sb.*, kingdom, p. 128, l. 50.
 religiously, *adv.*, p. 148, l. 378.
 remedy, *sb.*, p. 136, l. 111.
 reputation, *sb.*, repnte, p. 143, l. 216.
 respond, *v. n.*, p. 135, l. 81.
 revel, *v. n.*, p. 133, l. 15.
 rifedly — rinedlich —, *adv.*, p. 15, l. 103.
 roveisoun, *sb.*, p. 80, l. 348, Fr. *Ro-*
caisons, *recaisons*: Rogations,
 temps de prières; de *rogare*.
 Roquefort.
 royalty—rialte—, p. 135, l. 88.
 rudde, *v. a.*, redded with blood,
 p. 75, l. 172.
 rue, *v. a.*, repent, p. 5, st. 37.
 run of, for run (or stream) *with*,
 p. 4, st. 29.
 sad, *adj.*, serious, religious, p. 143,
 l. 194.
 sautere, *sb.*, psalter, p. 57, l. 356.
 say, *phr.*, say at one mouth, p. 15,
 l. 85.
 sced, *sb.*, shed?, p. 33, st. 183.
 sceft, *sb.*, creature, p. 24, st. 42.
 schindful, *adj.*, disgraceful, p. 57,
 l. 366.
 schindisse, *sb.*, disgrace, infamy,
 p. 57, l. 365, A.S. *scendnys*.
 scholar, *sb.*, p. 77, l. 256.
 sed, *sb.*, satiety, A.S. *sæd*, satis-
 fied, sated.
 seeming, *sb.*, appearance, p. 147,
 l. 356.
 self, *adj.*, himself, p. 97, l. 290.
 selfwill, *sb.*, p. 143, l. 195.
 sembli, *adj.*, semely, p. 158, l. 65.
 sensuality, *sb.*, p. 148, l. 203.
 seraphin, *sb. pl.*, p. 11, st. 149.
 serve to, *v. n.*, be of use for, p. 157, l. 47.
 set, *v. n.*, fight, p. 56, l. 310.
 set by, *v. a.*, value, care for, p. 144,
 l. 220; p. 145, l. 287.
 sharp, *v. n.*, become sharp, p. 149,
 st. 2.
 shingle—scingle—, *sb.*, tile, p. 157,
 l. 57.
 shire, *sb.*, men of a shire, p. 56,
 l. 309.
 showing, *sb.*, p. 145, l. 280.
 sign, *v. a.*, make a sign (of the cross)
 on, p. 72, l. 66.

- simony, *sb.*, p. 75, l. 145; p. 122, l. 134.
 sit down *at*, for *to*, p. 39, l. 172.
 smite, *v. a.*, cut, p. 51, l. 127.
 soler, *sb.*, upper chamber, p. 56, l. 340.
 some, for 'some part', p. 48, l. 31.
 sooth, *sb.*, truth, true thing, p. 99, l. 39.
 sore, *adv.*, sorely, p. 5, st. 37; p. 4, st. 28.
 sovereign, *adj.*, p. 140, l. 88.
 spene, *v. a.* (base of) spend, p. 6, st. 47.
 spill, *v. a.*, lose, waste (time), p. 52, l. 163.
 stead, *sb.*, help, p. 132, l. 90.
 stepmother, *sb.*, p. 45, l. 88.
 stinie, *v. a.*, ? look at, p. 20, st. 5.
 stoney, *v. n.*, be astonished, p. 121, l. 86.
 stour, *sb.*, p. 134, l. 37.
 string, *sb.*, p. 75, l. 156.
 subject (of a superior), *sb.*, p. 145, l. 275.
 sneven, *sb.*, dream, p. 51, l. 147; p. 52, l. 192.
 summer, *adj.*, p. 54, l. 236.
 sure, *adj.*, safe, sound (wine), p. 147, l. 361.
 sunel, *sb.*, (soul,) seasoning, p. 23, st. 23.
 sweetheart, *sb.*, p. 51, l. 142.
 swell, *v. n.*, *p. part.* swolle, p. 123, l. 162.
 swevening, *sb.*, dream, vision, p. 50, l. 116.
 swilc, *conj.*, such as, like, p. 24, st. 40.
 swondrie, *v. n.*, doze, p. 77, l. 257.
 talking, *sb.*, p. 141, l. 125.
 targe, *v. a.*, tarry, p. 52, l. 179.
 tent, *sb.*, attention, heed, p. 118, l. 8.
 that there, *pron.*, that, p. 89, l. 82.
 the? *r. a.*, *pp.*, iþeþ, do, p. 35, l. 28.
 there, *comp. pron.*, where, in the places where, p. 139, l. 28; p. 146, l. 294.
 theredown, *adv.*, p. 53, l. 206.
 thick, *adv.*, p. 51, l. 121.
 thorn, *sb.*, thorn-tree, p. 54, l. 267.
 threatening, *sb.*, p. 54, l. 248.
 throuþ, *sb.*, coffin, A.S. þrunk, p. 70, l. 168.
 tit, tyt, happens to, p. 65, l. 219; p. 44, l. 58.
 to-geanes, *prep.*, against, p. 33, l. 175.
 torment, *v. a.*, p. 75, l. 170.
 toward (and froward), *adj.*, good, p. 146, l. 315.
 travail, *v. n.*, work, p. 52, l. 163.
 tray, *v. a.*, betray, p. 13, st. 41.
 tree, *sb.*, wood, p. 63, l. 122.
 tresche, *sb.* (*Danse, bal, assemblée; jeux de baladins*), p. 67, l. 67.
 trespass, *sb.*, outrage, p. 128, l. 51.
 trust—triste—, *sb.*, p. 17, st. 5.
 tug out, *v. a.*, p. 149, st. 5.
 ulthe, *sb.*, age, A.S. ylde, age, p. 90, l. 6.
 underget, *v. a.*, undertake, p. 55, l. 291; get at, find out, p. 66.
 undergo, *v. a.*, undertake, p. 55, l. 280.
 university, *sb.*, p. 78.
 unlike, *adv.*, unequally, p. 20, l. 55.
 unlustily, *adv.*, in an unmanly way, p. 122, l. 143.
 unordinate, *adj.*, p. 144, l. 234.
 unreasonability, *sb.*, p. 143, l. 202.
 unwinne, *sb.*, distress, A.S. wyn, joy, p. 21.
 unpynned, *adj.*, unpunished, p. 75, l. 173.
 vanity, *sb.*, empty show, p. 2, st. 13.
 veil, *sb.*, p. 147.

- vessel, *sb.*, p. 130, l. 4.
 victory, *sb.*, p. 135, l. 79.
 virst, *sb.*, ? drink, satisfaction of
 thirst, p. 7, st. 57.
 virtue, *sb.*, miracle, p. 63, l. 127.
 vise, *v. a.*, devise, p. 133, l. 14.
- wanting, *sb.*, p. 145, l. 282.
 ward, *v. a.*, ward, take care of, p. 51,
 l. 151.
 ward, *sb.*, place, p. 146, l. 312.
 warning, *sb.*, p. 134, l. 55.
 weave, *v. a.*, *pp.* iweue, p. 75, l. 156.
 wencle, *sb.*, girl, A. S. *wencle*, maid,
 p. 48.
 were, *sb.*, care, p. 7, st. 59.
 west, *adj.*, p. 49, l. 62.
 what, *comp. pron.*, that which, p. 141,
 l. 106.
 whatlokest, *adv.*, *cp.*, soonest, p. 56,
 l. 315.
 while, *conj.*, p. 2, st. 15.
 while, *adv.*, formerly, p. 49, l. 73.
- why, *sb.*, the reason why, p. 146,
 l. 302.
 winter, *sb.*, year, p. 14, st. 53.
 wiste, *pret.*, iwist, *pp.*, watched,
 p. 41, l. 38, 40.
 within, *prep.*, p. 128, l. 45.
 witness, *v. a.*, p. 145, l. 284.
 witty, *adj.*, possessing wits, having
 a mind, p. 53, l. 219.
 wlank, *adj.*, A. S. *wlanc*, lofty,
 proud, p. 118.
 word, *phr.*, the last word binds
 the tale, p. 6, st. 52.
 worthi, *v. a.*, honour, p. 16, l. 18.
 wraxli, *v. n.*, wrestle, p. 45, l. 70
 (in Coleridge's Gloss. as *wrayli*).
 wreкке of, *v. a.*, revenge on, p. 4,
 st. 30.
 wunienge, *sb.*, dwelling, p. 33, l. 179.
- yet, *conj.*, p. 122, l. 141.
 yield, *v. a.*, pay back, p. 58, l. 44.

